

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. 32245

CALL No. 063.93105/V.K.A.W.

D.G.A. 79

1871. 1. 1. 2



V. K. A. W.

ADDENDA P⁴⁵.

The following readings of P⁴⁵ (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk *.

- P. 80 fol. 15^r l. 14. add in Lk. τῇ πετεινῇ τοῦ οὐρ. καὶ from Mt. a. τοὺς κορχαῖς; τῇ πετ. τ. οὐρ. l. τοὺς κορ.: *ed fl r δ5* *ƒ M* (om *coeli*: *f ƒ*).
- " 80 " 15^r " 22. in Lk. does not read οὐτε ὑφαίνει.
- * " 112 " 20^r " 17. ο εἰς τὸ ὀπίσω βλέπων καὶ a. ἐπιβ(λ)ῶν with Clem Al Cypr *e a b c g δ5* and *gaur* capit. No trace of this in T^{aned} or the Diatessaron tradition.
- " 183 " 30^v " 3. in Mc. τοῦ τεκτονος ο υιος l. τεκτων ο υιος.
- " 188 " 31^r " 16. does not add καὶ ἐβῆλεν of Old Latin δ5.
- " 190 " 31^v " 1. adds πολλὰ p. ὤμοσεν with Gk^{pler} contra δ5 ε050f ε93f.
- " 190 " 31^v " 6. add εὐθυς, om ε1311.
- " 198 " 32^v " 11. εἶδεν l. ἰδὼν with **K**.
- " 215 " 35^r " 8. om καὶ κλινῶν; also ε1311.
- " 216 " 35^r " 14. ο ἐσῶθεν . . ἐξῶθεν.
- * " 217 " 35^r " 25. Mc. vii. 8 ἐντολὴν l. παρὰδοσιν cp. georg¹ in vs. 9: P⁴⁵ hiat in vs. 9^b *statuatis* l. *servetis*.
- " 218 " 35^r " 29. om αὐτοῦ^{1,2}; ε1311 adds αὐτοῦ².
- " 219 " 35^v " 5. τιμὰ and not ἀγάπη, contra *a b c δ5* ε014 Clem Al ³/₈, in Mt. *e b d ff*₁.
- " 224 " 36^r " 20. καὶ (Σιδωνοῦ) l. διὰ with **K**; not ε1311.
- " 225 " 36^r " 24. χεῖρας: ε1311 only.
- " 225 " 36^r " 25. ο πτυσας p. τῇ ὡτῇ αὐτοῦ a. καὶ!
- " 253 " 40^r " 4. μὴ γέδῃ ut vid.
- " 254 " 40^r " 7, 8. εὐὰ μόνου ἀρτον ἔχοντες with Iⁿ Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε050 *k*; add μόνου p. ἀρτον ε1279 georg.
- " 254 " 40^r " 11. ἡραδικῶν.
- " 255 " 40^r " 13. ἔχουσι in Mc. l. ἔχομεν with δ1 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε014 ε133 ε93f ε1311 *k c*, εἰχον δ5 (ἐχον) *a b q r i*; cp. in Mt. Ta^{ar} sy^{exc} p. 10, 13, 21, 40 **αω**.
- Mc. viii. 23 SH *nam den blinden bider hant*, cp. αὐτοῦ l. τοῦ τυφλοῦ with Iⁿ ε050 ε93f ε014 *q*. *ende lu leide*; add καὶ a. ἐπὶθεῖς with Iⁿ Ferr ε014 ε168 ε87 al 4.

063.93105

V. K. A. W.



- P. 263 fol. 41^r l. 8. *και* l. *μετα* a. των αγγελων; does not omit των αγιων.
- " 263 " 41^r " 11. no room for *μετ'* εμου unless *οι* l. οτινες.
- " 264 " 41^r " 19. in Lk. *ω* Ιακωβ... Ιωαν.
- * " 265 " 41^r " 21. in Mc. add *εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους*.
also add *ο* *ιης* p. μετεμορφ. with Ta^{at} ε014 Ferr ε168.
- * " 265 " 41^r " 26.]δυνατχι επι της γης λευκαναι: om ουτως ut vid with I^m ε133 δ5 ε014 K.
- " 266 " 41^r " 31. add *ωδε*: also ε1311.
- " 266 " 41^r " 31. *σοι* *μικν* etc in Mc.; *μικν* *σοι* etc in Lk.
- " 267 " 41^v " 1. εκεινους (εισελθειν) l. αυτους with I K.
- " 267 " 41^v " 2. *και* ηλθεν Φωνη εκ της νεφελης or *και* Φωνη εκ της νεφ. λεγουσα; om λεγουσα: ε1311.
- * " 267 " 41^v " 3. εκλελεγμενος l. αγαπητος.
- " 268 " 41^v " 8. om ουκετι ut vid.
- " 272 " 42^r " 5. ποιουμχι l. αποτελω or επιτελω.
- " 274 " 42^r " 22. ρησσει *και* in Lk.
- " 276 " 42^r " 30. add *και* διεστραμμενη in Mc.
- " 277 " 42^v " 2. *ω* ευθεως a. το πνευμα contra ε1311.
- * " 278 " 42^v " 10. *ει* δυνα *om το* with δ5 ε050 ε93f.
om πιστευσαι with I^m ε014 pal^{bc} arm georg H
exc δ3^c δ6 δ48 δ371.
- " 278 " 42^v " 12. om *μετα* των δακρυων: add ε1311.
- † " 279 " 42^v " 13. add *κε* ut vid; also ε1311.
- " 280 " 42^v " 25. in Mc. add *προσηλθον αυτω... και* a. ηρωτησαν or επηρωτων (= Mt.) with ε050 ε93f ε700 ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211).
om *εις οικον* (P⁴⁵ only).
add λεγοντες.
- * " 282 " 43^r " 1. *εν προσευχη και νηστεια*: i. e. P⁴⁵ = K contra Clem Al δ1-2^r k georg¹.
- " 283 " 43^r " 5. does not omit *αποκτανθεις*.
- " 286 " 43^r " 29. in Lk. ix. 50 *μη κωλυετε· ου γαρ εστιν καθ' υμων ουδε υπερ υμων*.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 32245

Date. 31. 7. 57

Call No. 063.93105

V. K. A. W

fol. 31^v

1 dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar
25 na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde . / MATH' LUCA' IOH'

100 || Also ihc dat uernam so sat hi in en schep en uoer ou' Mt. 14, 13
dat water en ghinc in der wstinen . Aldaer so gheder
de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden . / en aldaer Mt. 14, 14^b
ghansde hi deghene dis behoeften / MATH' MA . LUCAS IOH . Lk. 9, 11^c

31 30 Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te Mt. 14, 15^a
hem en seiden . laet dat volc gaen ten steden en ten Lk. 9, 12
dorpen dar si spise mogen copen . / want wi hir syn Mc. 6, 35^a

fol. 32^r

in ene w_vstine . / Doe^a hif ihc sine ogen op en sach en migel Joh. 6, 5
a) inter l. joh'

25 is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / 25 that
C. 100 he would fain have seen Jesus. / When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship
and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great
multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those
30 who needed it. / 30 When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him
and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they
may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32^r

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw a very / great crowd;

24 dit, ταυτα l. τοιαυτα: sy Ta^{ar} sah e d δ5 δ6 ε56 δ505 ε129f ε351 δ398 ε86 A¹
A³ A²¹, om ε449 aeth. — add wonder contra SH^{ned}.

26 Mt. xiv. 13 uoer ouer dat water. Ta^{ar} adds Joh. vi. 1^b: trans mare Galilaeae
Tiberiadis after Mt. xiv. 13^a; Fuld uses Mt. only.

27 in der wstinen, om τοπον, cp. sy^(o) in Mc. vi. 31, where ∪ τοπον ερημων: ε253f
ε1279 q; in Lk. to a desert place l. εις πολιν κκλ. βηθσ.: sy^c. — add groet,
but cp. πολυν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 Mt. xiv. 15 add sine, αυτου from Mc.: K Ta^{ar} Or δ3 ε56f δ371 al lat (exc. k e b)
sy. S^{ned} adds XII from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μνηται αυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat.
(exc. e a, om αυτου: b).

31 ten steden, εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Ta^{ned} omits κυκλω
with georg¹ in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and
none other omit in Mc. Lk. — ten... ten, the preposition εις repeated in
the Syriac in Lk. and δ5 (not d) sy^(sc) in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin
Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 Mt. xiv. 15 βρωματα, add βρωματα in Mc. vi. 36: δ2 lat (cibos) Old-Germ; τροφας
l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: escas. — Ta^{ned} curiously omits εκυτοις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32^r

1 Lk. ix. 12 om τοπω: sy^{sc} ε1443; contra sy^p, and sy^{sc} in Mt. Mc. which add ϰιθικ.

fol. 32^r

A.72 groet folc · eñ also hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi
tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coepen dat dit volc
eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel *Joh. 6,6*
5 ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde · / Doe antwerdde hē *Joh. 6,7*
philippus · om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit
copen so uele brods dats elk en lettelt hebben mochte /
Doe^a uragde hen iħc hoe menech broet hebdi? / Eñ een^b si *Mc. 6,38*
re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde *Joh. 6,8*
10 aldus · / hir es en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet eñ *Joh. 6,9*
tuee uische · mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs?^c / hen *Lk. 9,13b*
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. joh* — c) *inter l. lucas*

and when he had seen that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He said that in order to test
5 him, for he himself / ⁵ knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy so much bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon
10 Peter's brother, answered / ¹⁰ thus: Here is a child that has five barley loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among so many

- 1f. Joh. vi. 5 *doe hif ieselus ... ende sach* l. *επαρεξ* etc., *cum subleuasset* etc. Vg cp. *elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit*: a sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe hif... ende sach* and *also hi ... ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the construction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit*: a, and the Vulgate *cum subleuasset ... et vidisset*. — add *sine*, *αυτου* p. *οφθ.*: *ε050^c ε1054f ε1444 ε90 ε1443* l sy Ta^{ar} pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel*: S (not H)^{ned} cp. *maxima*: c ff₂ Vg (exc. G S), *turbæ multæ*: a d; Greek *πολυς οχλος*.
3 *dit volc* l. *οτοι*: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 46²⁹, sy^{c(s)}: *ܬܡܢܬܐ* and cp. Lk. xiv. 13^c.
4 Joh. vi. 6 Fuld omits Joh. vi. 6 using Mt. xiv. 16; Ta^{ar} combines, using first Mt. xiv. 16, 17^a and then Joh. vi. 5^b 6. SH^{ned} = Ta^{ar} but for their omission of Mt. xiv. 17^a. — *om autem*: R arm.
6 Joh. vi. 7 *en soude men nit copen* for *ουκ αρκουσιν* cp. Mc. vi. 37. — *so uele brods* cp. Mt. xv. 33.
8 Mc. vi. 38 *vragde* cp. sy^{sc} in Joh. vi. 6: *he asked* l. *ελεγεν*. — add *ieselus*: *δ5 d b q Q* Georg².
10 Joh. vi. 9 *om ei*: R. — *ωδε παιδαριον*: *ε1386* (*est hic puer*: e b ff₂ l sy^{cp}).
11 *sos uele volcs* l. *tantos*; add *homines*: ff₂ l D Dim μ (*hominum*); e: *tantam turbam*; Pep Harm 47²: *so mychel folk*.

fol. 32^r

si dat wi gaen in den steden eñ copen noch dar toe spi
se tallen den uolke . / Eñ iħc^a seide aldus . brengt mi hae Mt. 14, 18
re die broet / eñ doet sitten dat uolc^b met honderden eñ Lk. 9, 14 Mc. 6, 40
15 met uiftegen tesamen . / Doe^c nam hi die vif broet eñ die Mt. 14, 19a
tuee uesche eñ hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert eñ
benedyese eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren . eñ sine
yongren ghauense voert den uolke / eñ aldat uolk at Lk. 9, 16 Mt. 14, 19b
20 alle worden ghesaedt . / Eñ^d alse si gnoch • hadden gheten Mc. 6, 41 Joh. 6, 11
so sprac iħc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus . Ghedert
dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. opdat grune grars* — c) *inter l. lucas* — d) *inter l. iho (sic)*.

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the
people, And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the
15 people^a sit down by hundreds and / ¹⁵ by fifties together. Then he took
the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward,
and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and
his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of
20 those five loaves and of those two fishes, so that they / ²⁰ were all satisfied.
And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said
thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /
a) on the green grass

- 12 **Lk. ix. 13** add *noch dar toe.* — add *in den steden* from fol. 31^v q. v.
13 *den* om *τουτων*: ε1043 ε1443; Ta^{ar}: *pro omnibus*.
14 **Mt. xiv. 18** *die broet, panes* l. *illos*, cp. Ta^{ar} add (*illos*) *quinque panes et pisces illos*.
Lk. ix. 14 add *εκατον και ανα* (from Mc.): ε050 *E (centenos et)*.
15 L^{ned} omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10b contra SH^{ned}.
17 **Lk. ix. 16** *ghaf, dabat* l. *distribuit*: *e a d, dedit*: *c f r*.
18 **Mt. xiv. 19** add *ghauense voert, dederunt*: Q T^c sy^{sc}, *posuerunt*: sy^p b.
18, 20 *aldat . . . alle*, no text repeats *παντες*. Mt. Mc. *παντες* with *εφ'αυτων*, Lk. with *εχορταθησαν*.
19 **Mt. xiv. 20** add *uan din uif broeden ende uan din twee ueschen* cp. Joh. vi. 13
esp. in sy^s Ta^{ar}.
20 **Joh. vi. 12** *ende alse* l. *ως δε* cp. sy *e: et ubi*. — *gnoch hadden gheten* for
ενεπλησθησαν, Pep Harm 47¹⁰ *eten as mychel as pai twolden*.
22 add *din uolke dat gheten heft*, from vs. 13. — om *κλυσματι*: Pep Harm 47¹²,
om in Mt.: *a ff g q* ε40, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SH^{ned} *die brocken* l. *dat relief*. —
om *ινα μη τι αποληται*.

fol. 32^r

eñ si daden also eñ uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue . / *Joh 6, 13*

Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden *Mt. 14, 21*
Mc. 6, 44

25 omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf eñ de kind'

A.73 C. 101 MATH' MARC'. ¶ Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat *Mt. 14, 22*
Mc. 6, 45

si ghingen in en schep eñ voeren ouer dat water te

bethsaiden wert eñ hi soude bliuen totire wilen dat

dat uolc gescheeden ware . / Eñ dat uolc alst sach dat *Joh 6, 14*

30 groete teken dat ilc hadde ghewarght so seidt al met

enen acorde . ghewarglec es dit die profete die te co

mene es in de werelt . / Doe droegense ouer een dat *Joh 6, 15*

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit,

25 those who had eaten there / 25 were about five thousand, without the

C. 101 women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that /

they should go into a ship and cross the water towards / Bethsaida, and

he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw

30 the / 30 great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one

accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / come into the world. Then

they agreed that /

23 *Joh. vi. 13* ende, et l. ergo: Ta^{ar} sy a D Pep Harm; autem, δε: b d r δ5 ε77.

om εκ των πεντε αρτων των κριθων, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 *Mt. xiv. 21* sy^s adds after Joh. vi. 13: Now the men that had eaten of that

bread had been five thousand; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy^c. — om ανδρες in Mt.:

ε133, in Mc.: ε93.

26 *Mt. xiv. 22* darna, tunc: ff₁ SH^{ned}; om ευθεως: δ2* δ3* ε1016 sy^{s(c)}.

geboet, jussit l. coegit: sy^{(s)c} lat (exc. e d; corr vat^{ms}: compulit) Old-Germ.;

in Mc.: sy^{s(c)} only. — hi l. iesus (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy^(c) pal e Vg **H** (exc. δ3^c

ε56 al) δ5ff I^a I^b al. — add sinen, αυτου p. μολ. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat

(exc. e) D E Q R al gat Dim μ δ1 ε1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah.

27 *Mc. vi. 45* ghingen in en schep: sy^(c) sah; in Mt. sy^p pal; sy^{sc} ܐܕܬܐ, cp.

and contr. L^{ned} in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33^r l. 16. — ende voeren ouer dat water,

transfretarent l. praecederent eum trans fretum; om εις το περην in Mc.:

sy^{(s)c} Georg¹ q ε014 I^a exc. ε203f.

28 ende hi, αυτος δε l. εως αυτος in Mc.: δ5 (contra d) ε050 ε93 b.

29 *Joh. vi. 14* ܐ ܣܗܡܝܥܝܢ p. ιδοντες: ε190f ε1110 b f l r R sy sah.

30 add iesus: **K** al f q Vg^{edd} sy^p boh aeth; e omits vs. 14.

31 om ܐܬܝ: δ2 ε014 ε287 ε1216 ε1098 ε1126 a b q r sy. — ܐ ghewarglec ad init:

Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47¹⁹ cp. ff₂: vere propheta est; om αληθως:

d δ5 ε376 ε51 K' Dim.

32 *Joh. vi. 15* droegense ouereen, H^{ned} worden si te rade l. μελλουσιν: sy^{sin} (and

they meditated). e: cogitant. — S^{ned} wouden = L^{ned} Capit 101 Ephr 205: voluerunt

eum rapere, Capit c g aur Vg^{plerique} Par Lat 6⁴ Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach

24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy^c: ܐܕܡ ܕܡܝܢ, Capit ܦ: quaeritabant; Old-

Germ: suchten, r: cupiunt.

fol. 32^v

met crachte nemen soudē eñ makenne coninc bouen
hen . eñ also ilic dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc

Mt. 14, 23
Mc. 6, 46

.82 C. 102 op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS . || Eñ
alst quam in der nacht sine yongren die uore waren

Joh. 6, 16a Mt. 14, 23b
Mc. 6, 47a

Joh. 6, 17

5 gheuaren quamen in capharnaum . eñ also sine daer
nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / .^a

a) in mg. math'

fol. 32^v

C. 102 they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when
his prayer. || And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had
5⁵ gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

fol. 32^v

1 Joh. vi. 15 The order and wording in sy^s is strikingly in agreement with L^{ned}
in this passage: *and they had meditated* (ܐܪܡ ܐܠܝܕܝܟܐ = *e: cogitant*)
that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew
and left them and ascended (= Ephr 134; sy^c: *fled*) *to the hill alone*. On
the other hand S^{ned} with L^{ned} Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition
in *voluerunt* for μελλουσιν, see preceding note.

om *venturi essent*: SH^{ned} e sy^{sc}. — add *bouen hen*, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.

2 *ende also iesus dat wiste*: sy^s (contrast SH^{ned} = Fuld). — *ontflo, fugit* l.
secessit: sy^c a c ff₂ l Aug Vg δ2*. — add *hen, eos p. fugit*, cp. sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} add
reliquit eos a. fugit or *ascendit*. — om *dismissa turba* of Mt. contra SH^{ned} Fuld.

om *αυτος μονος* (contra SH^{ned}) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): ε93 ε1390; om *solus*: l_{r2};

3 om *ipse*: b ff₂* l sy^c arm aeth. — *ghinc op, ascendit* l. *secessit*: sy^s Ta^{ar} Zach
Winch. Index. — om *παλιν* in Joh.: sy^{sp} with sah boh δ6 ε76 K cp. Fuld
SH^{ned} which after *fugit* go on with Mt. (χρησθεις εις το ορος); no lat text omits
iterum in Joh. — add *don syn ghebet, d δ5; et ibi orabat*; sah^{cod} adds *orare*.
Joh. vi. 16 *ende, et* l. *autem*: sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm
Ta^{ar}, but in Mc. vi. 47 δε l. κχι: sy^(c) I^π (exc. ε17) ε1416 δ362 ε1054 ε3017.

5 Joh. vi. 17 *quamen in C*. The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes ηρχοντα
εις K. as *arrived at C*. This seems to be the case also in sy^{sp}. The gloss:
ende also sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem,
seems an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45^a, the compulsory voyage directly
after the miracle (fol. 32^r l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship
in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45^b, saying that the place of destination was
Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 εις Κεφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples
coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to
find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason
that L^{ned} omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Ta^{ar} sy pal sah
boh (*about five* l. *many*) δι ε050f Ferr (exc. δ505) ε17 pers have σταδious
πολλους απο της γης απειλεν l. μεσον της θαλασσης ην in Mt. xiv. 24.

fol. 32^v
 eñ ilhc was allene bleuen . / eñ also die yongren gheseept
 waren so hif en groet storm in der zee . / eñ har schep
 wart sere ghestoten uan den baren want die wint
 10 was hen contrarie . / Eñ alst quam na der middernacht
 in der uirder uigilien uan der nacht / want hi wiste
 dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan
 delende op dat water . / eñ also hi quam bi hen . so dede
 hi ene ghelike also ochte hi ouer woude liden . / Eñ alsen
 15 die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water .
 so worden si geturbert . eñ drogen ouer een eñ seiden

Joh 6, 17a, 18

Mt. 14, 24a

Mc. 6, 47b

Joh 6, 18

Mt. 14, 24c

Mc. 6, 48b

Mt. 14, 25a

Mc. 6, 48c

Mc. 6, 48a

Mt. 14, 25b

Mc. 6, 48d

Joh. 6, 19b

Mc. 6, 48e

Mt. 14, 26

Mc. 6, 49, 50a

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind /
 10 10 was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he
 15 made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / 15 they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

8 Joh. vi. 18 Ta^{ned} has not the addition *contra eos p. commotum* of Ephr 135¹² Ta^{ar} sy pal, cp. sy^s in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*

Mt. xiv. 24 add *har*.

9 add *sere*. — om *iam in medio maris: boh.* — om $\eta\delta\eta$ (Mt. vi. 47): $\delta\delta$ $\epsilon 168$ $\epsilon 95$ $\epsilon 1443$ *a fff l* Vg sy sah.

10 *hen*, add $\alpha\upsilon\tau\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (sy^p $\alpha\upsilon\tau\alpha\iota$) Old-Lat (exc. *c*) *aur gig* *D E Q R μ Dimma Durm Wurz f* Old-Germ $\epsilon 050$ $\epsilon 17$ (om in Mc. $\epsilon 93$ $\delta 254$ georg¹).

11 Mc. vi. 48 *twiste*, $\alpha\iota\delta\epsilon\nu$ l. $\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\nu$; $\epsilon\iota\delta\epsilon\nu$ l. $\iota\delta\omega\nu$: **K** contra **H** (exc. $\delta 48$) $\delta 5ff$ $\delta 3of$ lat (*k* hiat) sy^{s/c}.

12 om $\epsilon\nu \tau\omega \epsilon\lambda\lambda\upsilon\nu\epsilon\iota\nu$: sy^s aeth georg¹ (² *in cursu illo*) Fuld SH^{ned}.

13.15 *water*, *aqua* l. $\theta\alpha\lambda\lambda\alpha\sigma\sigma\alpha$, cp. $\kappa\iota\sigma\iota$ l. $\kappa\epsilon\alpha$ or $\kappa\epsilon\alpha$: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh., cp. Ephr 135^{17, 20}; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 $\upsilon\delta\alpha\tau\alpha$. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam*: Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam*: lat.

13 *so dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit... velle* l. *volebat*, Pep Harm 47²⁹: *he made semblaunt as he wolde have passed hem*; cp. *e* (*simulavit*) and L^{ned} (*dede ene ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

15 Mt. xiv. 26 add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add $\alpha\iota \mu\alpha\theta\eta\tau\alpha\iota$ all texts exc. lat (exc *f*) sy^{cp} $\delta 2^+$ $\epsilon 05of$ *Iⁿ* (exc. $\epsilon 346f$) $\delta 30$ Eus.

16 *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add $\epsilon\delta\epsilon\zeta\alpha\nu$ from Mc.: Ta^{ar} sah^{cod 111}; cp. Ephr 135¹³, Barsalibi i. l.

fol. 32^v

datt en fantasin eñ en onghehir ware dat si sagen .

Doe begonsten si te roepene uan vresen . / Eñ also iñc ^{Mt. 14, 27}
dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe eñ seide aldus . hebt troest . ^{Mc. 6, 50b}
^{Joh. 6, 20}

Mt. 14, 27
Mc. 6, 50b
Joh. 6, 20

20 Ic bent en onssit v nit . / Doe^a antwerdde hem peter . eñ seide . Mt. 14, 28

Mt. 14, 28

here bestv dat . so ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt

water . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem weder eñ seide . com . Doe Mt. 14, 29

Mt. 14, 29

ghinc peter uten schepe eñ wandelde op dat water eñ

ghinc te ihesum wert . / Eñ alse hi bi hem quam so sach *Mt 14, 30*

Mt 14, 30

.74 25 hi comen ene groete ualge iegen hem . Doe begonste hi

a) *inter l. math'*

agreed, and said / that it was a phantasm and a spook that they saw. /
Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke
20 to them and said thus: Be comforted; / ²⁰ it is I, be not afraid. Then
Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may
come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come.
Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went
25 towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / ²⁵ a great wave come

17 *en fantasma* (MS. — *ine*) *ende en onghelir*. For translating *φαντασμα* *sy^{sc}* Ephr 135¹³ in Mt., *sy^(c)* in Mc. use *כאקע*; Ta^{ar} *sy^p* say: *כחא כחוא*, *visio mendax*; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281. Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SH^{ned}; cp. the inversed order *sy^s* aeth: *and when they all saw him (and were troubled aeth) they gave a cry*, instead of v. 50 after *ανεκραξαν*. On the other hand *enim eum viderunt* is omitted after *ανεκραξαν* by Old-Lat (*e k hiant*) *δ5 ε05of ε93*. — *fantasma* l. *phantasma* in Mt.: *e a b g μ* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *I* contra *A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: *b h* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *C T*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.

¹⁸ *begonsten si te roepene, coeperunt clamare*: SH^{ned}, another Semitism in Ta^{ned} only; cp. *Dimma* i.l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and see l. 25. — *also dat hoerde* l. ευθυς: SH^{ned}, om ευθυς in Mc. (= Joh.): δ5 ff. i δ48 ε376.

²¹ Mt. xiv. 28 om *me*: sy^s. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom (ܐܬܝܝܬܝܢ sy^c, or ܐܬܝܝܬܝܢ sy^s) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. sy^{sc} ܡܘܕܝܝܝܢ l. sy^p ܡܘܕܝܝܝܢ.

22 *water, aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg⁵.

Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^p ε121 etc. ε1222 ε55. — add *antwerdde hem*, add *ei*: sy Ta^{ar}.

23 *water, aquam*: lat.

²⁴ Mt. xiv. 30 add *alse hi bi hem quam*: SH^{ned}. — *ende, et l. vero*: sy^{cp} om *vero*: sy^s *E-P**.

²⁵ add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm *and so com a gret windes blast*; add *iegen hem*: S^{ned} (not H^{ned}). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SH^{ned} cp. ad l. 18.

fol. 32^v

hem teueruerne en mettin begonste hi oc onder te ga
ne . En alse hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi
op ihesum en seide . here help mi . / Doe stac ihc voert si Mt. 14, 31
hant en ghegrepene en traken weder ut . en seide aldus .

30 Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuiuelestu? /
 Doe^a ginc iñc in dat schep · eñ also saen ghelach die wint · / $\frac{\partial H}{\partial C} \frac{14, 32}{6, 5^x}$
 Eñ dat^b schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat $\gamma_{oh} \ 6, 21^b$

fol. 33^r

daer si wesen wouden . / Alse^c dat sagen die in dat schep waren *Mt. 14, 33*
so quamen se eñ anebeddene eñ seiden . ghewaerlec du best

a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. joh'e* — c) *inter l. math'*

towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called / to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand ³⁰ and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / ³⁰ Man of little faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33^r

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, /
they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

26 add *mettin* . . *oc*: SH^{ned} (om *oc* H^{ned}).

²⁸ add *op ihesum*: Pep Harm 48¹ *he began to crie aloude to Jesu. — help for saluum fac*, cp. Mt. xv. 25.

Mt. xiv. 31 *doe stac . . . voert ende, extendit . . . et l. extendens: sy e μ Dimma*
Wurz ∫ Old-Germ; *c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi.* — add *sine, suam:*
Ta^{ar} sy sah R (only in lat. tradition).

29 add *ende traken weder ut.*

30 *cleinen*: Ta^{ned} passim for lat *modicae (fidei)*; sy^{sp} Aphr **iaa1**, sy^c **iaww**; elsewhere sy^{sc} **iaww** and sy^p **iaa1**, though Aphr has **zbiaa1** in Mc ix. 24.

31 Mt. xiv. 32 *Doe ginc ... ende contra* SH^{ned} cp. Mc. και ανεβη ... και. — *ginc ieselus*, εμβωντ i. εμβωντ^{ων}: Ta^{ar} *et cum approp. Iesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon*; Ephr 136 *cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset*; in Mt. sy^c p^{codd} 6 pal ε376 Old-Lat (exc a) *aur gat Dimma Wurz J E R Θ X# 5: cum ascendisset* (contra Fuld). — add *ieselus*: Ta^{ar} Ephr Ta^{ned}. — add also *saen*, *statim*: Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 48⁶. — *ghelach* for εκοπασεν, **hulz**, lat *cessavit*, exc e: *accidit*, d: *quievit*; Ta^{ar}: *quievit*, Ephr: *cessavit et quievit*.

32 Joh. vi. 21 *was . . . te lande*, cp. **𐭩𐭥𐭩**: sy^c, Ta^{ar}: *pervenit*, **𐭮𐭥**: *was moored*.
fol. 33^r

¹ daer si wesen wouden l. εἰς τὴν σπηλιάν. — add *also dat sagen*: SH^{ned}.

² Mt. xiv. 33 add *so quamen se*, ἐλθοντες: lat (exc ff₁) δ5 δ48ff ε014 ε93 K sy^p arm; add προσελθοντες: ε050 Ferr I^pa (exc δ30) ε1443 sy^{sc} (אכ״ט l. אה״ט) pal.

fol. 33^r

F. 83 C. 103 de gods sone · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · || Alse ihc en sine yongren o Mt. 14, 34
Mc. 6, 53
uer waren so warensen in lant uan genesareth · / en also dat Mt. 14, 35
Mc. 6, 54
5 uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddensen
tallen staden in dat lant en daden comen alle die sieke / en
baden hem dat si doch de uesen uan sinen cledren mochtē Mt. 14, 36
gherinen · en alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

C. 103 God. |¹ When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were
5 in the land of Genesareth. And when the / ⁵ people of that country learnt
that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all
the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his
C. 104 clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. | The next day after he

3 de gods sone ∫ filius dei: f g₂ Q W' aur Dim cum graecis; filius dei: Old-Lat^{rell}
μ Vg^{rell} with δ5.

Mt. xiv. 34 iesus ende sine yongren, cp. and when he: sy^c O* Z* boh^{codd} all
followed by: they came.

4 genesareth. From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of
this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce
here, we may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except
Ta^{ar} cod B in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar*,
and is followed in all places by ff₂; further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar*: Old-Lat
(exc f q) Vg (exc R) Vg Capit and Par Lat 6⁴ δ5* ε133 (*genesar*: b ff₁ g₁
Fuld E-P Θ Ƴ K M-T T V W' Zach Old-Germ; *genesar*: L Q; *gennasar*: d,
γεννησαρ* δ5; *genessar*: Par Lat 6⁴); in Mc. vi. 53: georg¹ (*genesare*) b c ff₂ r
boh^M δ5 E (*genesar*) Mm (*genesar*); in Lk. v. 1f. Z Ƴ (Capit) gat (*genesar*)
r (*gennesar*) D (*genitzar*). Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod*
Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra
Genesareth. All other witnesses including Ta^{ned} text and Capit and Fuld in
Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesareth*. — For a rarer occurrence of a
similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in b d (contra δ s), perhaps ad
fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in a (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier,
Genesis of the Versions, I. 48, Rendel Harris, *Study of Cod. Bezae*, 183. For
genitzar in D cp. *latzarus* in D passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 Mt. xiv. 35 uernam dat hi daer was for cognovissent eum cp. Ta^{ar} (using Mc.):
cognovissent adventum Iesu.

6 tallen staden in dat lant l. in universam regionem illam, cp. sy^p: *ad omnes*
vicos qui [erant] circa illos.

7 Mt. xiv. 36 doch = κχν (from Mc.), vel l. tantum in Mt.: Fuld lat (exc e ff₁).
∫ tantum a. ut: e; om aeth; add κχν a. μονον: ε050 δ254 ε288 Ferr δ30 etc.
ε1216 ε17 ε351ff al sy^p arm f with δ48 δ371; Pep Harm 49⁵ nou3th elles bot.

8 alle diene for σσι αν, quicumque, quotquot in Mt. sy^s: ܐ ܠܠܐ ܠܠܐ (om ܠܠܐ:
sy^{cp}); in Mc. sy^{s(c)}: ܐ ܠܠܐ; sy^p: ܐ ܠܠܐ ܠܠܐ; Pep Harm 49⁶: all po
pat, Old-Germ in Mt: alle die; in Mc. die die. — worden gheganst, sanati
sunt for Lk. διεσωθησαν, lat salvi (e ff₁ salvati) facti sunt: sy^{cp} (ܐܠܠܐܝܬܐ)
sah (contra boh); in Mc. sanati: sy^p a B. Ta^{ar} conflates 'were healed and
made to live'.

fol. 33^r

die gi hebt ghesien · Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten
uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt · Mar ic

C. 105 25 seggv wat gi doet · || Staet na die spise die onuerganc *Joh. 6, 27*
lec es eñ die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so
ne gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt · /

Doe spraken si hem noch ane eñ seiden · met welker *Joh. 6, 28*

hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods · / Eñ iħc *Joh. 6, 29*

30 antwerdde hen aldus · Dats dat gods werc dat ghi
gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesēdt heft · JOHAN

NES · MATH' · MARCUS · / Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · *Joh. 6, 30*

fol. 33^v

wat teekene togs du ons · dat wi sien mogen eñ wetē
dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer

ken? / Onse^a vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w *Joh. 6, 31*

a) *inter l. joh'*

of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my
C. 105 25 bread until ye were satisfied. But I / 25 tell you what to do: || Strive for
the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food]
which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for
that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort
30 of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / 30 answered
them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he
has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33^v

What tokens showest thou us that we may see and know / that it behoves us
to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

24 add *minen, meis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

25 Joh. vi. 27 *staet na die spise die onuerganclec es*, ∞ *non a. perit: ef*, cp ∞ *μη*
p. βρωσι¹: δ2^{*} Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om *deus p. signavit: r E*.

28 Joh. vi. 28 *met welkerhande dinge l. quid faciemus*: SH^{ned}.

31 Joh. vi. 29 add *v, vobis*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 33^v

1 Joh. vi. 30 om *ovv*²: δ2 δ48f sah boh δ30 ε129f ε351 ε551 al Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} pal l
Old-Germ^{edd post}. -- *togs du ons l. tu facis*: SH^{ned} l (*ostendis om tu nobis*). —
add *weten dat ons behoert te*: SH^{ned}.

2 *wat canstu werken?* om SH^{ned} sy^s O* (litt. min).

3 Joh. vi. 31 *hemelsch broet l. manna*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd post} *passim*, but Ta^{ned} has
manna in vs. 49.

fol. 33^v

ustinen also also wi ghescreuen winden . broet uan den
5 hemele sendde hen got tetene . / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen we *Joh. 6, 32*
der aldus . Ouer^a waer seggic v . dat Moyses en gaf v nit
dat hemelsch broet . / want dats dat broet gods . dat co *Joh. 6, 33*
men es uan den hemele eñ houdt de werelt leuende . /
Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden . here dis broeds ghef *Joh. 6, 34*
10 ons gnoch altoes . / MATH' . MĀR . LUCAS . IOH' . Eñ iħc antwerd *Joh. 6, 35*
de hen aldus . Ic ben dat broet des leuens . Die te mi comt
hem en sal nit hungren . eñ die in mi gheloeft hem en
C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten . || dar omme seggic v dit . want *Joh. 6, 36*
a) *inter l. am am*

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God sent them bread
5 from / ⁵ heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I
say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that
is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world
alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /
10 10 enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread
of life: he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and he who believes in
C. 106 me / shall never thirst. || I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

5 uan den hemele, ² coeli l. coelo (Ps. 78²⁴): Ephr 136 D E-P^{mg} Q R 110 (om
εκ του), cp. Zach 250B i. l. quasi dicant: Ne paruum quid putes manna quod
psalmus vocat panem coeli. — sendde, misit l. dedit: SH^{ned}. — add got,
deus: SH^{ned}; add dominus: R; dedisti l. dedit: c. — SH^{ned} om tetene,
manducare: sy^s (contra Ephr 136).

Joh. vi. 32 ende, et l. ergo: SH^{ned}, om autem: sy^{cp} e m a l* q 156 187; autem
l. ergo: b r arm.

7 L^{ned} omits vs. 32^b, συρραου̇ συρραου̇: 1505 1226f 1351. — SH^{ned} mar mein vader es
die cp. sy^s: it is my Father [who] 100 100 l. 100, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33^r l. 22
and sy^p vs. 32^a 100 100 100, it is not Moses [who].

8 Joh. vi. 33 ende houdt de werelt leuende = SH^{ned} for et dat vitam mundo. This
looks like a translation of 100 l. 100 cp. sy^c: 100 100 100 100.

9 Joh. vi. 34 100 dis broeds . . . altoes: SH^{ned} C¹⁰. — add gnoch.

10 Joh. vi. 35 ende, et l. ergo: fff₂; autem l. ergo: SH^{ned} Vg (exc E) K; om
ου̇: Ta^{ar} sy 11 1014 156 1376 1279 1351 1178 pal boh e a b r.

13 nemmermeer l. non . . . unquam cp. non . . . amplius: d; in aeternum l. unquam:
Vg⁵ 10 148 sy^{sp}: 100 100; sy^c: 100 100 100.

fol. 33^v

gi mi siet · eñ ane mi nin gheloest · JOHANNES · / Al^a dat mi Joh. 6, 37

15 myn vader ghegheuen heft · dat salte mi comen eñ den
ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want ic Joh. 6, 38

ic ben comen uan den hemele nit om minen wille te
doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe
sendt heft · / Mar dat^b eñ dats de wille myns uader dat Joh. 6, 39

20 ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft
mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da
ge · / Eñ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet Joh. 6, 40
den sone · eñ ane hem gheloest hebbe dat ewleke leuen
eñ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · JONES ·

a) in mg. omē q̄ dat mī pater — b) in mg. ict doe weder opherstaen in den yongsten daghe

15 believe in me. All that / 15 my Father has given me shall come to me,
and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven
not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me
20 down here. / But that^a is the will of my Father that / 20 I do not allow
that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again
on the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees /
the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him

a) in mg.: I make it arise again on the last day.

14 Joh. vi. 36 om καὶ¹: sy sah ef D M-T ε253 ε71 ε77. — siet, videtis l. vidistis:
SH^{ned} sy^c a. — add ane mi, μοι p. πιστευετε: ε014 δ4 ε371 Chrys 1¹/₁ (e contra
om με p. εωρακατε: sy^{sc} e a b q gat E δ2 δ4 ε110 ε291).

15 Joh. vi. 37 add myn, meus p. pater: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — ghegheuen heft, dedit l. dat:
f ε1094. The margin of L^{ned} has dat from the Vg.

17 Joh. vi. 38 comen, veni l. descendi: Aug (but Ta^{ned} adds hir neder in next line).

18 myns vader, patris mei l. eius: sy^s, patris: sy^c f, add patris p. misit me:
e (pater, om Cyp 3¹/₃) d a ff₂ r δ5 ε133 ε253 ε351 ε95 ε371 ε1386 pal A⁴ ε1016
Tert Did Ath Bas. — add hir neder cp. supra l. 17.

19 Joh. vi. 39 om qui misit me: SH^{ned} cp. vs. 40. — om με vs. 38 and om με
vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. sy^s.

20 Ta^{ned} does not reproduce the Semitic idiom παν ο .. μη .. εξ αυτου, omne
quod .. non .. ex eo. The full phrase omne quod .. non quicquam: sy^{sc} b q f,
nihil: a ff₂ Old-Germ, μηδεν l. εξ αυτου: δ5 sy^s ⲡⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ.

22 Joh. vi. 40 om του πεμψαντος με: sy^{cp} e a b q H δ5f ε93 Iⁿ al Clem Al Tert
Ath Chrys; add SH^{ned} pal δ6 ε76 Ferr ε178f Zach Wn^c; του πεμψαντος με
l. του πατρος μου: K.

fol. 33^v

C. 107 25 MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS. || Doe begonsten die yoden te murmer Joh. 6, 41
ne onder hen uan din dat hi ghesegt hadde . Ic ben dat
broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus . En Joh. 6, 42
es dit nit ihosefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale
kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg . Ic ben
30 comen van den hemele? / Op dese wart so antwerdde ihc Joh. 6, 43
eñ sprac aldus . JOHES . En murmureert nit onder v
van minen warden . / want ic seggv . noch meer^a . dat nimē Joh. 6, 44

fol. 34^r

en mach te mi comen . myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) in mg. Nemo p̄t venire ad me.

C. 107 25 arise on the last day. / 25 Then the Jews began to murmur / among them-
selves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes
from heaven; and they spoke thus: / Is this not Joseph's son, whose father
and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying: I am /
30 30 come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus:
Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words; for I say unto you
yet more, that no one

fol. 34^r

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me:

25 Joh. vi. 41 *begonsten te m.* for imperf. *murmurabant*, cp. vs. 52.

26 add *onder hen* (cp. vs. 43): SH^{ned} (*onder een ander*). — *van din* for ambiguous
de illo, e m: de eo, b: de eo eo, sy^s: א ל. א ,mal; om *περι αυτου*: δ505.

28 Joh. vi. 42 om *iesus*: δ371 ε133 ε1444f ε72 ε551 ε19 ε351 ε1386 ε541 al C N boh^{codd}
arm b c g R gat Dim Durm Eus Ath Chrys.

29 *wat meint hi dan darmet dat* for *quomodo*: SH^{ned} (om *darmet*); cp. add
nunc: D R Dim boh^{codd} arm aeth; υν l. ουν: δ1 δ3 δο14 ε5 boh^{codd} ε050 pal
arm; δε l. υν: sy^p; om υν: e a sy^{sc} sah ε376 δ260. — hi, om αυτος: H
(exc δ2 δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5f ε93 ε337 Iⁿ δ505 ε368 ε129 ε1386 A⁴ C N a ff₂ q sy^{sc}
Chrys Cyr. — om *οτι p. λεγει*: SH^{ned} δ2 ε050 Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 *onder v, inter vos* l. *invicem*: SH^{ned} *a b d f q*.

32 add *van minen warden want ic seggv noch meer*, cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add
want, enim: SH^{ned} sy^c.

fol. 34^r

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om lapsu: *nisi a. pater*. — Syriasm in *e*: add *quem* p. *nisi* cp.
sy^{sc} *ܡܠ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܪܝܬܐ ܕܡܪܝܬܐ*, contr. sy^p *ܡܠܐ ܕܡܪܝܬܐ*. — *myn*, add *μου*
p. *πατηρ*: ε1444 ε87 sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

fol. 34^r

en trekkene te mi . eñ din hi te mi trekt din salic don
op herstaen in den yongsten dage . / hets gheschreuen in *Joh. 6, 45*
den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods
5 leerkinder . So wie so gods leerkint es eñ sine leeringe
hoert dats deghene die te mi comt . / Nit dat den vader *Joh. 6, 46*
ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode es ghesendt .
hi es die den uader ghesien heft . / Over^a waer seggic v *Joh. 6, 47*
die ane mi gheloeft . hi sal hebben dat eeweke leuen . /
a) *inter l. am am*

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day.
It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disci-
5 ples of God. / ⁵ Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, /
that is the one who comes to me. Not that any one / ever saw the Father,
except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the
Father. Verily I say unto you: / He that believes in me shall have eternal

2 add *te mi, ad me* p. *traxerit*: e, Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum*: Ephr 137
cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings
contra sy lat Gk^{rell} SH^{ned}. — add *din . . din, quem trahit ad me*.

3 *Joh. vi. 45* L^{ned} omits *enim* p. *scriptum est*; add *enim*: sy e a b f ff₂ r aur
Aug boh^{codd}.

4 *den propheten*, plur. S^{ned} *prophete* sing with Ta^{ar} sy b cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S^{ned}
Ta^{ar} sy k a b f ff₂ l pal sah ¹/₂. — *dat, quia*, l. *et*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p; om *et*:
sy^{sc} D M-T* 5. — add *de liede, homines*: SH^{ned} cp. Zach 252C *omnes homines*
illius regni, i. e. christianae fidei, erunt docibiles dei. — *gods leerkinder*, for
διδακται θεου, lat *docibiles dei*, sy ܠܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ.

5 om *oun*: sy^s lat (exc q) H (exc ε76f) δ5f ε129f ε19 ε541f C N al Orig. — *so*
wie so, quicumque l. *omnis*: Zach 252C (in comm.).

gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert l. SH^{ned} *gehoert heift ende geleert*
van den vader; *audit* (cp. Joh. iii. 29, v. 24) l. *audivit*: e a b d g q δ D E
E-P O* R W gat μ Dim Durm sy Zach 252C (in comm) K; *discit* l. *didicit*:
sy Zach 252C (in comm). — *gods, θεου* l. *πατρος*: ε1279. — add *ab eo* p.
didicit: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}; ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܬܪܐܢܐ p. *didicit*: Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm.:
quicumque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ne quis se excuset sic:
Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit . .). — add *sine leeringe*
cp. add την αληθειαν p. *μαθων*: δ4.

7 *Joh. vi. 46* add *ghesendt* = SH^{ned}.

8 *Joh. vi. 47* om *overwaer, amen*² (contra SH^{ned}) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi*:
lat sy_p K al, add *in deum*: sy^{sc}. — *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: SH^{ned} D.

fol. 34^r

- 10 Ic ben dat broet des leuens . / vwe uordren aten dat man *Joh. 6, 48, 49*
na in der wustinen . eñ nochtan syn si doet . / Mar hir *Joh. 6, 50*
es dat broet dat uten hemele comen es . eñ so wi so
dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen . / Ic^a ben dat le *Joh. 6, 51*
uende . broet dat uan den hemele comen es . eñ so wie so
15 van desen broede eten sal . hi sal eeuleke leuen . eñ dat
broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats mi
jns selues uleesch . / Doe begonsten die yoden onder *Joh. 6, 52*
a) in mg. ego sū panis viuus

10 life. / 10 I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert,
and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come
from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am
15 the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / 15 shall eat
of this bread shall live eternally: and the / bread that I shall give for the
life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

10 Joh. vi. 49 *manna* with the common text; *panem* l. *manna*: sy^c Clem Al;
add *panem*: e a b d r δ5. Ta^{ned} has *hemelsch broet* for *manna* in vs. 31; Old-
Germ^{edd post}: *hymelbrot* in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 Joh. vi. 50 *dat uten hemele comen es, qui de coelo descendit* l. *descendens*: sy
sah boh aeth arm e m a b d f ff₂ q r C E T X gat Old-Germ. — *ende so wi*
so . . sal, et qui(cumque) for *vz τις φάγη . . κxι*: H^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd} (om *et*);
S^{ned} *dat so wie: ut qui: e m* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *si* a. *quis*, om *et* a. *non*:
Ephr 137B (om *ut* a. *si*) lat^{rell} (exc *q*) δ5^c sah; om *et* only: *q*; sy^c [sic]
ⲁⲓⲁⲛⲁⲛⲁ ⲙⲉⲛⲁ ⲛⲁⲣ ⲛⲁⲛⲁⲛⲁ; Ephr 137A *si quis ex eo mand. num et morietur*
(Old-Germ^{codd} *daz der do isset von im nit stirbt*; Old-Germ^{edd}: *der do isst*
von diesem brot der stirbt nit).

13 *dis broeds* l. *ex eo*: Old-Germ^{edd} (contra SH^{ned}).

14 Joh. vi. 51 *leuende broet, panis vivus; panis vitae*: Ta^{ar} pal^b a Ƴ Capit ε93 ε1110
ε1054; om o ζω: ε1279. — *comen es, descendit* l. *descendi*: sy^{sc} pal^a b d ff₂
Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned}):
Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} aeth (om *si*); add *ut*: sy^c, add *ων*: δ5 (contra *d*).

15 add *ende, et* (omitting δε): m Vg; *autem* l. *et*: e q Cypr sah; *enim* l. *et*: f;
om κxι and δε: a b r δ Orig 1/2.

16 ∞ *pro mundi vita* a. *caro* (contra SH^{ned}): m Tert δ2.

17 *uleesch, caro*. Ta^{ned} shows no trace of the reading *corpus*: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr I
967 (vs. 54) *ma*. Ta^{ar} sy have *corpus* throughout; *ma* in vs. 51, 52, 53 but
not in 54, 55, 56; *aur* in vs. 52; *q* in vs. 55, 56; *a d ff₂ δ5* Victorinus in
adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48²⁴ but not 48³⁰; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy^{sc} Aphr 2/2:
ⲛⲓⲥⲁ, but Ephr sy^p pal ⲛⲓⲥⲁ.

Joh. vi. 52 *begonsten . . te* for imperfect.

fol. 34^r

- A. 77 hen te tuistene uan din warden die ilc hadde ghespro
ken en seide aldus · hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch
20 gheuen tetene? / En ilc antwerdde hen en seide aldus · *Joh. 6, 53*
C. 108 || Ouer waer^a seggic v dat gi engheen leuen en selt
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch uan des
menschen sone · / Die myn ulesch ett en myn bloet *Joh. 6, 54*
25 ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / ^b want myn *Joh. 6, 55*
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise en myn bloet dats
en ghewarech dranc · / Die^c mijn vleesch ett en myn *Joh. 6, 56*
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi · en ic in hem / also ghe *Joh. 6, 57*
a) inter l. am am — b) in mg. joh' math. mr. lucas Caro mea ve est cibus — c) inter l. johannes

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus:
20 How may this one give us his flesh / ²⁰ to eat? And Jesus answered them
C. 108 and said thus: / || Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in
you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh
25 and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life; and I will / ²⁵ make him
arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is /
a veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in
me and I in him. Even as / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

- 18 *tuistene, litigabant* = S^{ned}; *kriegen*: H^{ned} Old-Germ cp. *e: discetabantur, m: conmisertunt contra lat^{rell}*: *litigabant* for *εμμάχοντο*; sy: *ܩܠܥܐ*, quarreled.
19 *ende seiden l. dicentes*: sy. — add *syn, αυτου*: Ta^{ar} sy pal lat (exc d ff₂)
arm aeth δ1 ε5 ε1016 sah boh δ30 ε1444 δ469 Chrys; add *εχουτου a. παρκα:*
I^B. — *ons dese, ημιν ουτος*: δ2 δ3 ε93 Iⁿ A⁴ pal Orig, *ο την παρκα*
δουνα: *e m a c ff₂ q aur* Vg.
20 *Joh. vi. 53 ende* (contra SH^{ned}: *daromme*) *et l. ergo: m; autem l. ergo: b d ff₂ r*
sy^{sp} pal ε190; om *ergo* Ta^{ar} sy^c *ef boh δ260 Zach-Wn*.
21 *om amen²: pal.* — *leuen*, add *ζωωνεν*: δ2 ε207 H Zach 505D. — *gi engheen*
leuen en selt hebben in v contra SH^{ned}; *selt hebben, habebitis l. habetis*: Ta^{ar}
Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254D 505D. Vg^{codd pl} *Ƴ Capit*.
23 *om et biberitis eius sanguinem* (contra SH^{ned}): *Ƴ Par lat 6⁴ Capit*.
24 *Joh. vi. 54 sal hebben, habebit l. habet: m (codd. aliq.) b D*.
26 *Joh. vi. 55 ene ghewarege, verus l. vere*: H^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd edd pr} *q E T Mn*
sah boh arm **H** (exc. δ2* ε76f) ε93 ε337 Iⁿ Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 ε86 ε129f
ε253^c ε351 ε1443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S^{ned} Old-Lat
(exc q) sy pal δ2* δ5 etc.
28 *Joh. vi. 56 woent l. manet*: SH^{ned}; cp. Aphr. I. 161³: *ܩܡܬܐ ܝܬܐ ܡܢ*.

fol. 34^r

like also mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader en ic le
30 ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal . leuen in mi /
Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen Joh. 6, 58
es . dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34^v

aten die doet syn . want die dit broet eten sal . hi sal eeule
C. 109 ke leuen . || Dese wart sprac ihc in de synagoghe daer hi Joh. 6, 59
dat volc leerde in capharnaum . / mar en groet deel van Joh. 6, 60
den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene also si dese wart

30 in the Father, even so shall he that shall eat me live in me. / This is
the bread that has come down here from heaven: / this is not like unto
the bread that your ancestors

fol. 34^v

ate, who are dead; for he that shall eat this bread shall live eternally. /
C. 109 || Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people
in Capernaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

Joh. vi. 57 in . . . in; SH^{ned}: *dor, per: b r* Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: διζ (c. acc.),
30 *propter: lat^{rell}; sy: Umb*; Old-Germ: *umb*. — also l. *ende* of SH^{ned} lat
(om *f*). — *eten sal, manducabit* l. *manducat: a; manducaverit: b r; ediderit: e;*
accipit: d δ5. — om *et³: C E* Old-Germ; om *et^{2, 3}: sy^{sc}* (contra Ta^{ar} sy^p).
Joh. vi. 58 *dit en es nit ghelyc* for *non sicut* (SH^{ned} *niet also*) cp. sy: *καὶ οὐκ ὡς*
32 *καὶ οὐκ ὡς*. — add *den broede* cp. add *manna p. manduc.*: Ta^{ar} sy^p pal lat (exc *e d*)
arm aeth *K*; add *α αα*: sy^{sc} sy^p 7, 8c, 12, 14; *α* only: sy^p *rell*.

fol. 34^v

Joh. vi. 58 *die* l. *ende* contra SH^{ned}. — add *want, enim* contra SH^{ned}, add
1 *autem: f D, vero: b*. — *dit broet*, but SH^{ned} *van desen brode* with sy^{sc} Ta^{ar}
sy^p *codd* (7) pal^b. — *eten sal, manducabit* l. *τρωγων: sy^{sc}* contra SH^{ned} sy^p *rell*.

Joh. vi. 59 *dese wart* contra *dit, haec* of SH^{ned} lat etc. — *sprac* l. *seide*, cp.
2 *ελληγεν* l. *ειπεν: ε93 I^u*. — add *iesus* contra SH^{ned}. — add *sabbato*: Ta^{it}
(Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, *Biblica*, 1931, p. 350) δ5 *a d ff₂ g r*
aur H Θ Aug Old-Germ^{codd}.

3 add *dat volc* contra SH^{ned}. — *mar, sed* l. *ergo*, cp. sy: *α, et*; om *ε1266*.

Joh. vi. 60 *en groet deel . . uolgene*, paraphrase, contrast SH^{ned} which renders
Vg literally.

4 add *dese wart*, add *dese redene*: SH^{ned}.

also si . . hadden ghehoert, sy^c: *when they heard*; sy^p: *who heard, qui audissent*
l. *audientes: q*.

fol. 34^v

- 5 haddē ghehoert so seiden si aldus . Dits ene harde tale .
wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? . / Mar ihc die wale Joh. 6, 61
wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe en sei
de aldus . warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat Joh. 6, 62
seldi dan seggen alse ghi selt sien des mensche sone op^a
10 varen daer hi tirst was? . IOH . MATH' . MARC' . / De gheest es Joh. 6, 63
die leuende makt . dat vleesch en es nirgren toe goet . Die
wart die ic v se gesegt hebbe dats en gheest en en leuē /
IOH'ES . Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden Joh. 6, 64
nin gheloeuen . want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de
a) in mg. ioh math mēc

- 5 they had heard these words, / ⁵ said thus: This is a hard saying; / who
can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured
of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you?
10 What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / ¹⁰ up where
he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for
anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they are a spirit and a
life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

- 5 Joh. vi. 61 om *εν εξουτω* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} ε410 ε541 C; ∞ a. ιησους: ε190 ε1110;
∞ *εν εξουτοις* p. *στι*: dδ5. — si l. *sine jongere* (contra SH^{ned}).
8 add *warumme, quid*: SH^{ned}. — *dese wart* l. *hoc*.
Joh. vi. 62 *wat . . dan . . alse* = SH^{ned} for *si ergo; quid cum ergo*: ff₂³, *quid*
cum: l; *quid si*: e b d q; *quod si*: a; Zach 257B (comm): *cum videritis Filium*
hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo
quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius
non consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis
Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.
11 Joh. vi. 63 *leuende makt* for *vivificat*. SH^{ned} *doet leven* cp. sy ~~רוח~~. — S^{ned}
add *want, nam* a. *caro*: a b ff₂ l aur Old-Germ^{codd edd pri}, add *autem*: D Zach
373C Old-Germ^{edd post}; add ~~or~~, or: sy^c, add ~~and~~, and: Ta^{ar} Bar Hebr; sy^s:
He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing
profiteth. — H^{ned} adds *ende bloed* p. *vleesch*, cp. *corpus* l. *caro*: Ta^{ar} sy. —
nirgren, nihil l. *non . . quicquam*: e a b d f q r aur D Tert Aug Zach 273C.
12 *dats* (contra S^{ned}), *est* l. *sunt*: Ta^{ar} e b d ff₂ l q r D Zach 273C; om *εστιν*³:
SH^{ned} b f sy^s arm δ2 ε551 Zach 273C; om *εστιν*² lat (exc d q E) Old-Germ;
word (sing): Ta^{ar} arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: *spiritus est et vita quod dixi(t)*.
13 Joh. vi 64 add *hir*. — add *minen warden, verba mea*.
14 *hi* l. *iesus*: SH^{ned} l; *deus*: R; *σωτηρ*: δ2. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64^b.

fol. 34^v

15 ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden eñ oc wie
degheene was diene uercopen soude · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 110 ¶ Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · hir omme waest Joh. 6, 65

dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si

A. 78 hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro- Joh. 6, 66

20 cken achter uele sire yongren eñ en wandelden nemmeer

met hem · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · / Doe sprac ihc toten Joh. 6, 67

tueleuen wildi oc enwege gaen? / Eñ symon petrus Joh. 6, 68

antwerdde eñ sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen?

Du hefs de wart des eeulecs leuens / eñ wi gheloeuen Joh. 6, 69

15 he well knew from the beginning who / 15 were those that would remain
C. 110 faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / ¶ Then he spoke
still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that
no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After
20 that hour / 20 many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with
him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon
Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

15 die gheloeuech bliuen souden, qui credituri essent l. qui essent credentes: q r
(c: qui credituri essent in eum l. quis traditurus esset; add in eum: D Dim f). —

om μη: Vg^{codd} (exc V) 5 Old-Germ^{codd} Aug δ2 ε1279 ε1023 ε1043 ε371 ε87 N¹¹
em gat aur Dim; om qui essent credentes et: e sy^{sc} an omission by homoiote-
leuton in the syriac ܡܠܟܐ, but not so in e. — add oc, etiam contra SH^{ned}.

16 uercopen, venditurus l. traditurus, here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71
or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12^r l. 29; SH^{ned} verraden, passim.

19 Joh. vi. 65 minen, add μιν p. πατρὸς: SH^{ned} Vg Old-Germ. K δ3^c ε014 δ48 ε76ff
contra δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε350 a b ff₂ l Cypr sy^{sc}.

Joh. vi. 66 na dire uren = S^{ned}, for ex hoc, εκ τούτου; H^{ned} na dier tyt; add
tempore: f; sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} render εκ τούτου by ܐܬܝܬܝܢܐ ܕܝܬܝܬܝܬܐ, which means
the same as ܐܬܝܬܝܢܐ without addition of ܐܬܝܬܝܢܐ. This makes the
addition of του λεγου: ε1043 ε350 ε449 boh^{F1} clearly a Syriasm.

22 Joh. vi. 68 ende, et: aeth contra SH^{ned} (doe) l q Vg (ergo) K (ουν); om δ1 δ2 δ3
δ48 ε56 ε050 ε93 Iⁿ Ferr al sy pal e a c ff₂ l Dim μ fossat Tert Cypr.

23 antwerdde ende sprac aldus, add et dixit: sy^p Ta^{ar} (b) ff₂ r aeth Cypr (dicens);
dixit l. respondit: sy^{sc} δ5. — sele wi gaen, ibimus l. ἀπελθόμεν: lat (exc Tert
discedimus), e: imus l. ibimus.

24 de wart, verba with all texts exc sy^{sc} Cypr: verbum (SH^{ned}: du hebs woort).

Joh. vi. 69 gheloeuen, credimus l. credidimus: SH^{ned} Old-Germ. e c ff₂ l r δ aur
Dim Vg^{codd} edd Tert Cypr^{bis} Fuld (contra Zach).

fol. 34^v

25 eñ kennen dat tu best xpc gods sone · IOHANNES / Eñ *Joh. 6, 70*
 ilc antwerdde aldus · En hebbic v tueleuen nit ghe
 kosen? eñ en wetti nit dat een van v · en duvel es? /
 Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots · Dese was *Joh. 6, 71*
 een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit · LUCAS MATH'.

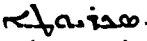
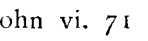
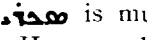
F.84 C. 111 30 || Alse ilc dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en *Lk. 11, 37*

25 hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / 25 and know that thou
 art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen
 you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said
 of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who
 C. 111 30 afterwards betrayed him. / || 30 When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee

25 om του ζωντος p. θεου: δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5f ε93 I^m (exc ε288 ε346^c) ε190 C
 lat (exc ff₂ q r Cypr ²/₂) sy^{sc} arm sah boh.

26 Joh. vi. 70 om *eis* p. *respondit*: e b c d l r δ5 arm boh.

27 een van v, ο unus ex vobis: e (unus est ex vobis) b (unus tamen ex vobis)
 c d f ff₂ q r aur D E Aug δ2^c δ5.

28 Joh. vi. 71 *symoens* om SH^{ned} with sy^s sah^β. In xiii. 2 *simonis* is omitted by
 L^{ned}, sah^m and m (Old-Lat); in xiii. 26 by boh^{LM} arm. ο *dese was* etc., cp. Ta^{ar}:
qui cum esset ex duodecim. SH^{ned} also ο but begins: *want hi was* etc. —
scharioths. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling
 of the name in L^{ned}: *scharioth* in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, *schariots*
 John vi. 71, *scharioths* John xiii. 2, *schariothis* John xii. 4, xiii. 26, xiv. 22.
 SH^{ned} read *scariot* in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 *schariot*. Fuld
 and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: *scariothis*; John xii. 4 e: *schariotha*.
 For John vi. 71 the evidence is *schariots*: L^{ned}; *schariot*: SH^{ned}; *scarioth*:
 e (om s) a d b ff₂ δ5; *scariothis*: Fuld D E-P Q R gat Mm Dim Deer (sar-)
 Old-Germ; απο κερυωτου: δ2* ε050 Ferr sy^{h mg} cp. d δ5 Old-Germ in John
 xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22, also e in xiii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; sy^{sp} Aphr
 I 956 cod A arm: . The name is always so spelt in sy^s. Only
 three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant
 in sy^c. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by sy^{sc}; in the other
 two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 sy^c reads . The MSS. of sy^p
 are divided;  is much the commoner form. For details cp. Bur-
 kitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the
 Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name *Iscariot*'. Old-Germ^{codd}
 Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 *indas von scarioth*, cp. d in
 John. xiv. 22: *qui a scariotes*. In Pep Harm the name occurs only once:
skaryott (75¹³).

30 Lk. xi. 37 *Alse Jesus dese wart ghesproken hadde*. SH^{ned} only: *doe*, cp. om
 εν τω λαλῆσαι: sy^{sc} (κχι l. δε) d δ5. — add *dese wart*, Old-Germ^{codd} *dese dink*,

fol. 34^v

phariseus . dat hi quame eten met hem. eñ ilċ dede al
so . / Eñ also hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise Lk. 11, 38

fol. 35^r



F. 85

us te peinsene in hem seluen . warumme dat hem ilċ nit
ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene . / want^a de phariseuse Mc. 7, 3
eñ die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han
a) inter l. marc'.

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. /
And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35^r

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal,
for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

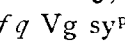
add *haec: eff₂gi* ε050 Iⁿ Ferr ε121 ε1043f ε1226 ε178f ε1353 ε1416 al 2 arm
aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2, 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur
sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, neccessario
cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantum a se fuisse narrata verum et a
domine gesta. — so bat, rogavit or = ? petit; e: petit ab eo, cp. sy* 

cp. δ5: εδεηθη δε αυτου. add *quame*: SH^{ned} cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv.
31; add *venit . . et a. rogavit*: Ta^{ar}. — *met, cum l. apud: a b d ff₂ i q* δ5. —
31 add *ende Jhesus dede also*: SH^{ned}.

32 Lk. xi. 38 *ende also hi gheseten was* for εισηλθων δε ανεπεσεν, cp. sy^s: *and when
he sat down (to meat).*
begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, coepit cogitare in semetipso; cp.
sy^c: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind* (sy^s: *they wondered*);
coepit intra se reputans dicere: lat (exc f) δ5 ε192ff; d: *coepit cogitare in
semetipso dicens*; Marc^{tert}: *retractabat penes se.* — om ιδων: sy^{sc} lat (exc. f)
Marc^{tert} δ5 ε192ff. — om *dicens*: SH^{ned} sy^s.

fol. 35^r

1 Lk. xi. 38 *warumme* (contra SH^{ned} *dat*), *quare l. quia*: sy^{sc} (sy^c oratio recta)
lat (exc a f) Marc^{tert} Old-Germ δ5. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned}. — om πρωτον: SH^{ned}
sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} Vg (exc R) *Dim.* — sy add *eius p. prandium.*

Ta^{ar} inserts here Lk. xi. 39—41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.

3 Mc. vii. 3 om παντες: SH^{ned} ε93; *omnes iudaei a. pharisaei*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c). —
en eten nit a. sine: SH^{ned}. — om *panem*: SH^{ned} contra sy^(c) georg¹
Old-Lat (*e* hiat) B O X^c δ5 ε211 ε1279 al. — add *tirst, prius* contra SH^{ned}:
g, primo l. pugillo: d contra δ5; *b: subinde; a: momento.* — *dikke, crebro,*
πυκν l. πυκν: δ2 ε014 f q Vg sy^p () georg; om sy^(c) sah ε76. —
add *hare* (= Mt. xv. 2): SH^{ned} sy^(c) Ta^{ar} L.

fol. 35^r

de geduagen . eñ dat houdense uan haren vordren . / eñ also si Mc. 7, 4

5 comen uan der markt . so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen
tirst geduagen . eñ oc houden si uan haren vordren dat si
sere duaen hare nappe hare potte eñ hare andre uate . eñ
oc hare beddecledre dvaen si dikke . dit eñ des ghelike hou
den si uele . / LUCAS . MATH' . Also dat die phariseus hadde ghe
10 peinst so antwerdde ilhc sire peinsingen eñ sprac aldus . ghi
phariseuse ghi duaet eñ suuert harde degerlec dat buten

F. 84

Lk. 11, 39
Mt. 23, 25

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when
5 they / 5 come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first
washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they /
wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they
also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike
10 [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / 10 thought this, Jesus replied to his
thoughts and spoke thus: Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

4 *ende dat*: SH^{ned}; *quia*: sy^p ܐ ܕܐܠܦܐ georg; sy^{s(c)}: ܡܬܪܬܐ, *qui* or *quia*?
dat for την παραδοσιν: SH^{ned}, om την παραδοσιν: ε86.

5 *Mc. vii. 4* add *ende also si comen, cum venerint*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat δ5 ε014 ε1386f
H' Θ Taur arm georg; add *redeuntes p. foro*: B O f (a. a foro) δ cp. Bede
cp. Zach 261B: a foro, subaudis redeuntes; add *venientes*: Vg 5 (de publico
redeuntes: X); contra Ta^{ar} quod emptum est a foro; boh: the things which
they will buy; aeth: what is from the street; sah: the (things) even which
are out of the market; sy^(c) only ܠܗܘܐ ܡܬܪܬܐ = Gk Vg.

6 add *tirst, prius*: SH^{ned} ε309 boh arm. — *ende oc*: SH^{ned}, for ܟܝ ܐܠܠܐ ܡܠܠܐ
εστιν α, cp. l. 8f; om ܐܠܠܐ: sy^{s(c)}, om ܡܠܠܐ: ε243. — *houden si uan haren*
vordren: SH^{ned} for παραλαβον κρατειν, cp. sy^{s(c)}: which they received they used
to keep; lat. *servare* (b: tenere; a: tradita); δ5: τηρειν; Ta^{ar}: *observant ex*
eis quae acceperant; georg¹: *quae docebantur servare*.

7 add *sere*: SH^{ned}. — add *hare quater*. — *andre uate* for ܡܠܠܐ; om sy^{s(c)}.

8 *ende oc hare beddecledre* for ܟܝ ܟܠܝܘܢ, om δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε168 δ260 sy^{s(c)}
boh; and *goblets*: boh^N, cp. *vestimentorum* l. *urceorum*: georg^{2A}. — add
dikke, crebro: SH^{ned}. — add *dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH^{ned}
Fuld; om vs. 8^b: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε014 Iⁿ (exc ε203 ε346) Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} georg sah;
om *et alia similia multa* Ta^{ar} in vs. 4 and 8 but add in vs. 13.

9 ܐ ܘܐܠܐ, ܡܠܠܐ p. ܡܠܠܐ: ε203 ε86 al Vg.

Lk. xi. 39 add *also dat* . . *peinsingen*.

10 *iesus* l. *dominus*: SH^{ned} sy^p aeth Ta^{ar} ܐ ܡ ܝ̈ Old-Germ^{codd} boh (A⁺) ε449 ε90
ε1279 ε398 ε1386. — om *nunc*: SH^{ned} sy^{s(c)}.

11 add *duaet ende*: SH^{ned}. — add *harde degerlec*.

fol. 35^r

- ste uan den nappe eñ uan den cadine · eñ v binnenste dats
uol uan ghiregheden eñ uan roeue eñ uan alre quaetheit · /
En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste alse *Lk. 11, 40*
15 dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet · gheft almossne *Lk. 11, 41*
om gode so sal v butenste eñ v binnenste alghesuert *Mt. 23, 26*
F. 85 C. 112 syn · / MARC' · MATHEUS · || Op enen andren tyt so gheuil dat *Mt. 15, 1*
somege van den phariseusen eñ uan den scriben die qua *Mc. 7, 1*
men uan ihrl'm wert · / sagen somege van ihesus yon *Mc. 7, 2*
20 gren met onghewasschen handen eten · / Dese quamen te *Mt. 15, 2*
hem eñ begrepen dit eñ spraken aldus · warumme brekē *Mc. 7, 2, 5*
A. 79

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full
of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just
15 as well made the inside as / ¹⁵ the outside? But I tell thee what to do:
C. 112 give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all
cleansed. || At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and
20 of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / ²⁰ disciples
eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

- 12 add Ta^{ar}: *et putatis vos esse mundos.*
13 add *van ghiregheden ende*: SH^{ned}. — add *alre*, cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — *quaet-*
heit for *iniquitate*; cp. *c: malignitatis, e: nequitiae; d: nequitia.*
14 *Lk. xi. 40* om αφρονες contra SH^{ned}. — *got, deus* l. *qui*: SH^{ned}. — *o binnenste..*
butenste, de intus...de foris (cp. and contr. l. 16); *e* Cypr ²/₂ *a (interiora... exteriora) c d (intus...foris)* δ3 δ5 ε133 ε1444 ε551 ε192ff al.
15 *Lk. xi. 41* add *ic segge v*: SH^{ned}. — add *wat gi doet*. — om τα ενοντα: *e* δ
(contra ε76); *quae habetis (οντα υμιν)* l. *ενοντα*: Marc^{tert} f Ta^{ar}; *ενοντα υμιν*: sy^{sc};
οντα l. *ενοντα*: *b d q* sy^p sah (as it was) boh ε56; *quod superest*: SH^{ned} Old-
Lat^{rell} Vg Old-Germ; *that which is necessary*: aeth; *the proper thing*: arm.
16 add *om gode*. — *so* for και ιδου: SH^{ned}; om ιδου: Ta^{ar} boh² aeth. — *sal...syn,*
erunt l. *sunt*: *a d* Marc^{tert} δ5 Iⁿ Ferr ε1216 ε129 ε178 ε1443 A³ al Bas. —
v butenste ende v binnenste (o SH^{ned}) for *απαντα υμιν*; om *απαντα*: ε1132 E.
Mc. vii. 1 *op enen andren tyt*, cp. sy^{s(c)} in Mc. vii. 5: *and after these things.*
17 *somege, o quidam* p. *pharisei; o scribae et phar.* (Mt.): georg¹ aeth; om
18 *quidam*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} georg¹ aeth. — om συναγονται προς αυτον.
Mc. vii. 2 *sagen, ειδον* l. *και ιδοντες* cp. sy^{s(c)}. — *ihesus* l. *eius*.
19 om *communibus id est*: SH^{ned} sy^{s(c)} Ta^{ar} *b c* sah (exc 110) aeth. — om *panes*;
20 contra SH^{ned} *dat broot, panem* l. *panes*: sy^{s(c)} Ta^{ar} sah (add *their*) *b c d ff₂ l q*
H¹ Θ M-T X δ2 ε1132 ε1098. — add *dese quamen te hem*.
add *begrepen, εμεμψαντο*: Ta^{ar} K contra sy^{s(c)} sah (exc 110) *b*; *vituperaverunt*:
21 lat (exc *b*) (δ5: *κατεγγωσαν*) sy^{p h} arm georg.

fol. 35^r

dine yongren de ghebode onser vordren? want sine dua
en hare hande nit eer si eten . / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen ^{Mt. 15, 3}
eñ seide aldus . warumme brekdi selue de ghebode gods ^{Mc. 7, 9}
25 om vre ghebode wille? / want gods gebot dat segt al ^{Mt. 15, 4}
dus . ę Eere dinen uader eñ dire moeder . eñ die male ^{Mc. 7, 10}
dyt sinen uader ochte sire moeder hi heft des lyfs ver
bort . / eñ gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe ^{Mc. 7, 11}
^{Mt. 15, 5}

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our
ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus
25 answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the command-
ments of God / 25 for the sake of your commandments? For God's com-
mandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that /
curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; and ye force the chil-

22 Mt. xv. 2 *de ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (also sy^{sc(c)} sing in Mc.).
23 *eer, prius quam* for *cum*: SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 49^{10f}; sah: *being about to*
eat. — om *dat broot* (contra SH^{ned}): boh (B).

Mt. xv. 3 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^p ff₂.

24 *ghebode*¹, *mandata*, plur: Z^{sc} cp. xv. 6 infra *Dim*; Mc. vii. 8: Vg^{codd}.

25 *ghebode*², *mandata* l. *traditionem*: sy^{sc}; SH^{ned} add *di gi set*, cp. sy^c add
ⲁⲩⲙⲟⲃⲏⲁ ⲓⲁⲗⲉⲧⲁ, cp. sy^{sc} in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9: *statuatis* l. *seruetis*:
Ta^{ar} sy^{c(c)} Old-Lat (exc *d*; *k* hiat) Cypr ⁶/₆ Aug ²/₂ Georg δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93
ε168 δ254 δ457; cp. also Old-Germ *sitten* for *παραδωκιν*: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii.
5, 9; Pep Harm 49²¹ *settynge*.

Mt. xv. 4 *gods gebot dat segt* for *ο θεος ενετειλατο λεγων*; SH^{ned} *God heift ge-*
boden; om *λεγων*: ε1333; *ειπεν* l. *ενετειλατο λεγων* (Mc. vii. 10): δ1 δ2^c ε24 ε1016
sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc *f*) Iren Old-Germ δ5ff δ254 δ505 ε1211.

26 add *dinen . . dire* (= Mc.), add σου p. *πατερx* in Mt.: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy arm sah
Old-Lat (exc *e* ff₁) Vg^{codd} *Dim* δ3^c δ48f ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε121 ε90 I^π ε207f
ε1353 ε541 al Chrys; add σου p. *μητερx*: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy sah *a b c f* ff₂ *q*
E-Pmg Q R K^c gat μ Dim Wurz J ε1016 δ30 ε19 ε351 al; contrast SH^{ned} which
omits both with Fuld.

27 add *sinen . . sire*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy^{sc(c)} sah boh.

28 Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5 *ende gi duingt de kinder dartoe met vwen gheboden dat*
si moten seggen haren vadren ende haren moedren for *υμεx δε λεγετε* cp.
Zach 261A *filios dicere parentibus compellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me*
offerendum Deo; cp. repetition of *duingt* in l. 32.

fol. 35^r

boden dat si moeten seggen haren vaderen en haren
30 moedren . Mine ghighten die ic andi leggen moet om
di tehelpene . die soudic ghoffert hebben . / en in ^{Mt. 7, 12}
desen dat ghise hir toe duint so doe di hen bre ^{Mt. 15,}

fol. 35^v

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille . / want si nin ^{Mt. 15, 6}
eeren uadre en moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteken ^{Mt. 7, 6}
warden . / en aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil ^{Mt. 7, 13}

30 dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / 30 mothers:
My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought
to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35^v

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they /
do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproach-
ful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

29 haren . . haren: SH^{ned} Eph. 138; in Mt. add *suo*: sy^{sc} arm sah boh; *sua*:
sy^{sc} arm sah boh ε70 *E-P Q*; in Mc. add *suo*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) sah boh *a c q ff₂ i R*
δ5 δ362 Old-Germ (Tepl); *sua*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) sah boh ε050f ε93 ε203 δ362 ε243
al¹³ *R* Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 Mt. xv. 5 mine ghighten, munera l. munus add mea: SH^{ned}; sy^c sy^p exc. 8, 14, 15, 20:
ⲙⲏⲛⲉⲣⲁ, my offering; in Mc.: sy^p exc 7, e: donum meum; in Mc. ε 329: κορβαναν.
31 soudic ghoffert hebben, cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): oblatum . . . offerendum
and sy^c: my offering. — add Gode: H^{ned} cp. Zach l. c. and 260D: subaudis:
in templo.

fol. 35^v

1 Mt. xv. 6 ghebot l. νομον here and in l. 3; mandatum, εντολην: Vg *K*; λεγον,
verbum (= Mc. vii. 13): sy Ta^{ar} sy^{h mg} sah boh arm aeth *e a b d ff₁ ff₂* Iren
(sermonem) Aug Orig 1/1; δ5ff δ1 δ2^c ε1016; νομον: δ2^{*} δ3 ε24 ε94f Ferr ε190f,
ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — ghebode, mandata, also l. 3, 8: sy^{sc} ⲙⲁⲛⲁⲧⲁ
contra lat traditionem.

Mt. xv. 6 nin eeren cp. in Mc. sy^(c) ⲛⲓⲛⲉⲣⲁ to honour l. sy^p: ⲙⲁⲛⲁⲧⲁ.

2 om αυτου¹ (Mc. vii. 12): ε050 *Iⁿ* δ30 etc. (not ε1444 ε1216) ε1178 ε1349 ε1386
Orig Chrys Ambr. — om αυτου²: ε24 δ48 ε133 ε337 Ferr ε121 etc. ε551 ε370f
ε1443 al *a b ff₂ g* Vg^{codd} Chrys Ambr; om and his mother (αυτου-αυτου):
δ1 δ2 δ5 ε337 *e a* sy^c sah boh arm.

3 de gebode gods, mandata, plur: Dim cp. Z^{*} in Mt. xv. 3. — vre ghebode,
mandata l. traditionem, see supra l. 1.

fol. 35^v

le . / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaïas van v doe hi seide . ^{Mt. 7, 6}
^{Mt. 15, 7}
5 dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte
es uerre uan mj . / Mar te uerghefs dienense mi . Si leerē ^{Mt. 7, 7}
^{Mt. 15, 8}
leringen . en̄ ghebieden ghebode . / MARCUS . Mar si laten de ^{Mt. 7, 8}
gebode gods en̄ houden hen an ne de ghebode der menschē /

your commandments. / Hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when
5 he said: / ⁵ This people honors me with the mouth, but their heart / is far
from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command
commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

4 Mt. xv. 7 doe hi seide, λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν l. ως
γεγραπται: ε93 Iⁿ (exc ε203f) arm; ος ειπεν: ε050 a b; add ος ειπεν: sy^{s(c)};
και ειπεν: Ta^{ar} δ5 Ferr.

5 Mt. xv. 8 eert, honorat. Ta^{ned} has not the reading diligit l. honorat: in Mt.
e b d (contra δ5) ff₁ Tert ⁴/₄; in Mc.: a b c δ5 (contra d) ε014 Clem Al ³/₆;
aeth: honour and love (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). —
monde, SH^{ned}: lippen, Old-Hebr: honoureth me with its mouth and lips, cp.
full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι αυτων
και τοις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: K f sy^h δ3 ε76.

6 es uerre, longe est, πορρω εστι l. πορρω απεχει in Mt.: δ5 δ30 Clem Al; in Mc.:
ε014 (εχει) lat (exc in Mc.: ῥ-P T B ῥ M-T Durm μ; Tert, adv. Marc. iv. 17
longe absistit, adv. Marc. iii. 6, v. 11 longe absistentes; Cyp ²/₂ longe separatum
est) δ5 δ30; sy^{sc} ܐܡܝܬܝ, sy^p and Ta^{ar} ܐܡܝܬܝ ܐܡܝܬܝ; georg: longe remotum est. —
si leeren: SH^{ned}; cp. sy^c: ܡܠܥܡܐ, om ܐ: sy^s; add ܕܐ: sy^p; add και a.
διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add ende, και in Mt.: lat (exc q Fuld H ῥ O* X* Y Z*) Old-Germ; in Mc.:
a c f i r₂ aur Vg (exc A Y B H* I O Z*) Old-Germ δ505^c georg². — add
ghebieden. — om των ανθρωπων cp. l. 8.

Mc. vii. 8 add mar: SH^{ned}; add et: Ta^{ar} georg^{2B(om A)}; add γαρ: sy^p georg¹
g₂ Vg K. — si laten . . ende houden for αφεντες κρατειτε: sy^p.

8 gebode, mandata, plur: A D E-P H* K X^c Y. — ghebode² for παρδουσιν: sy^{sc}
cp. supra l. i. — om Mc. vii. 8^a sy^{s(c)} (ανθρωπων-ανθρωπων). — om βαπτισ-
μους . . ποιειτε (Mt. xv. 3): sy^{s(c)} georg δ1 δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε76 ε014 Iⁿ (exc ε203
ε346); ̅ βαπτ . . ποιειτε a. αφεντες: Ta^{ar} (Mc. vii. 13 in Ta^{ar}: et irritum
faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradistis et prae-
cepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa
facitis) Old-Lat (k e hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93f ε81.

fol. 35^v

Doe^a rip iħc dat volc te hem eñ seide aldus^b . / Dat ten mon<sup>Mt. 15,10 Mc. 7,14
Mt. 15,11 Mc. 7,15</sup>
10 de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten
monde comt dat beulekt den mensche . / Doe quamen sine^{Mt. 15, 12}
yongren te hem eñ spraken aldus . En wetstu nit dat die
phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /
Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus . alle die planten die myn hemel^{Mt. 15, 13}
15 sche uader nit geplantt en heft selpen metter wortlen
ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blind eñ^{Mt. 15, 14a}
A. 80 a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. hoert eñ v'staet*

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said
10 thus: ^b That which enters the mouth / ¹⁰ does not defile man, but that
which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples came to
him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees are greatly
offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that
15 my heavenly / ¹⁵ Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. /
Let them go, they are blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind
b. inter l. hear and understand

9 Mt. xv. 10 *Doe rip . . ende*, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. —
add *iesus*: in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy^p georg^{2B} ε170 ε138 al. in Mt. sy^p 11.

Mc. vii. 14 om *παλιν*: ε376 ε93 ε129 ε1341 *c*; *παντα* l. *παλιν*: sy^(c) Ta^{ar} georg
arm sah *fK* contra *H* (exc δ48 ε376) δ5 lat (exc *c f*). — *turbas*: *c* Vg⁵.

Mt. xv. 11 *monde*; Aphr ²/₂: *hominem* (Mc.) l. *os*, add *hominum* p. *os*: *T*.

10 *dan* = *dat en, illud non*, add *τουτο* (cp. vs. 11^b): SH^{ned} δ2* sah. — *nit, non*
a. coinquinat: Aphr ¹/₂ (I 103).

11 *dat, τουτο* with the Greek tradition, contra om *τουτο*: sy^s sah *e a ff*₂ l δ371 ε288
δ260; om. *τουτο κοινοι τον ανθρωπον*: δ254 ε1211 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.

Mt. xv. 12 add *sine, αυτου* p. *μολ*: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e*) *K* contra SH^{ned} δ1 δ2
ε1016 δ5ff Ferr ε121 etc. ε1226 ε1353 ε1442 *e*.

12 *te hem* p. *yongren, αυτω* p. *προσελθοντες*: *e ff*₁, add *αυτω* p. *προσελθ*: ε86 (?)
sah boh sy^h; *te iesus* l. *te hem*: SH^{ned}. — *spraken, ειπον* l. *λεγουσιν*: SH^{ned}
Ta^{ar} *K* contra: δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ254 Ferr ε121 sy. — add *nit, nonne*: SH^{ned}. —

13 add *desen*, add *τουτον*: sy Ta^{ar} Old-Lat *E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wurs J*
Zach contra Fuld; add p. *verbo*: *M-T Z*¹ Vg^{edd}. — *warden*, plur.: SH^{ned}. —
om *ακουσαντες*: SH^{ned}. — add *sere*: SH^{ned}.

14 Mt. xv. 13 add *iesus*: SH^{ned}. — *alle die planten* plur: SH^{ned}.

15 *metter wortlen ut gheworpen* for: *eradicabitur*, cp. Ephr 138 *radicitus evellitur*.

16 Mt. xv. 14 *blind ende*, add *et*: SH^{ned} Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra
Zach-Wn.); om *τυφλοι και*: sy^{sc} ε350 ε1442; om *τυφλοι* in Mt. xxiii. 16:
e ε050 ε1443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in
Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.

17 *alse . . leidt, εν οδηγη; οδηγων* l. *εν οδηγη*: sy^c (*who leadeth*) Cypr (*ducens*) ε050 Ferr.

fol. 35^v

leidren der blinder · MATHEUS LUCAS Mar also de blinde den Mt. 15, 14^b
Lk. 6, 39
blinden leidt so uallense beide in den putte MATH' MR · /
Dar na also ihc quam terherbergen uten volke · So wrag Mt. 7, 17^a
Mc. 15, 15
20 de hem peter wat die wart bedidden die hi din volke
hadde ghesegt · / En ihc antwerdde aldus · Si di selue noch Mt. 15, 16
Mc. 7, 18^a
sonder verstantesse? / En uerstadi nit dat al dat ten Mt. 15, 17
Mc. 7, 18^b
monde in gheet dat comt in den buc · en van daer lidet Mc. 7, 19
dor de condute van den lichame · / mar dat uten monde ghe Mt. 15, 18
Mc. 7, 20
25 et dat comt uter herten · en dats dat den mensche beu
lekt · / want uten herten comen quade peinsingen · Man Mt. 15, 19
Mc. 7, 21
slachte · ouerhoere · kefsdoeme · dieften · valsche getug

man / leads the blind, they both fall into the well. / After that, when
20 Jesus came to the inn away from the people, / ²⁰ Peter asked him what the
words signified which he had spoken to the people. / And Jesus answered
thus: Are ye yourselves still / without understanding? Do ye not under-
stand that all that / goes into the mouth comes into the belly, and goes
from there / through the conduit of the body. But that which goes out of
25 the mouth / ²⁵ comes from the heart, and that is what defiles / man. For
out of the heart come wicked meditations, man- / slaughters, adulteries,

18 uallense, cadent l. cadunt: sy lat (exc Cypr ff₂ g q δ E-P¹ L Q F-P μ Dim); in
Lk. vi. 39: (cp. sy) ε c l f K M M-T V X Z Vg^{edd}. — beide, ambo contra
simul: e Cyp ³/₄, ܡܬܐ: sy^{sc}.

19 Mc. vii. 17 add iesus: Ta^{ar} sy^p.

20 Mt. xv. 15 For the paraphrase (= SH^{ned}) cp. Pep Harm 49²⁸: he wolde apertelich
sigen hem his entent.

21 Mt. xv. 16 antwerdde, l. επεν cp. Pep Harm 49²⁹: answered and seide. — add
αυτοις (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^p sah ff₂ q ε190 ε1413; add αττω: sy^{sc} ε94 ε18 ε207 ε381
ε1386 ε1416.

23 add vandaer, ܐܬܐ ܐܢ: Ta^{ar} (in Mc.) sy Aphr I 730. — lidet dor de condute
van den lichame, an euphemism; cp. ܠܝܬܐ ܠܝܬܐ in sy^{sc} Apr. sy^{sc(c)}: cp.
ܠܝܬܐ ܠܝܬܐ for καθαριζων in Mc.

24 Mt. xv. 18 dat, sing (cp. Mc.): sy (ܐ ܕܐܢܐ) Ta^{ar} only.

26ff Mt. xv. 19 Mc. vii. 22 getugnessen; here Mt. ends and Mc. begins; i. e. omit
βλασφ. in Mt. Ta^{ar} uses Mc. only; Fuld = Ta^{ned}. In Mt. all are plural; in
Mc. sing. exc. πλεονεξισι and πονηρισι. For variants in order in Mt. see Von
Soden. In Mc. sing is retained for πλεονεξισι by δ5f ε93f Old-Lat (e hiat)
Ta^{ned}; πονηρισι: δ5f ε133 ε168 Ta^{ned}; e contra δολσι πονηρισι ασελγειαι βλασφημιαι
υπερηφηνιαι αφροσυνηι: ε050 ε93 al see Von Soden; βλασφημιαι, υπερηφηνιαι
δ5 (contra d); βλασφημιαι sing in Mt.: δ5* e sy^{ch} aeth.

fol. 35^v

nessen · / ghiregheit · quaetheit · loesheit · onreinegheit · *Mc* 7, 22

boes ghelaet · blasphemie · houerde · doerheit · / dit syn *Mt.* 15, 20
Mc. 7, 23

30 de dinge die den mensche beulekken · Mar met onghe
duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit ·

F.86 C. 113 MATHEUS · MARCUS · || In din tide so ghinc ihc van *Mt.* 15, 21
Mc. 7, 24a

fol. 36^r

daer en quam int lant van tyre en van sydonien · / al daer *Mt.* 15, 22
Mc. 7, 25

so quam en wyf uten lande die van chanaans gheslechte *Mc.* 7, 26a
was · die rip op hem en sprac aldus · Ontfarm di myns ·

fornications, thefts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness,
30 uncleanness, / evil countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly; these are / 30 the things
that defile man: but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man. /

C. 113 || At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36^r

there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman
from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

28 add *avaritia nequitia doli* in *Mt.*: *Q*.

31 *Mt. xv. 20* add *dat* (*dan* = *dat en*): *SH*^{ned}.

32 *Mt. xv. 21* add *in din tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde surgens abiit* l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *finis* l. *partes*) takes the whole verse from *Mc*; *Ta*^{ar} combines *Mt. xv. 21^a* *et egressus inde iesus* and *Mc. vii. 24^a* *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36^r

1 *Mt. xv. 21* *vandaer*; om *SH*^{ned} with ε381 and ε1386; om *εκειθεν* in *Mc.*: *sy*^(c).
a b c i n — *quam, venit* l. *secessit*: pal (also in *Mc.*); *sy*: Δικ; in *Mc. Vg*:
abiit, *Ta*^{ar}: *venit*, *sy*^(c): Δικ; *SH*^{ned}: *ginc dor.* — *int lant* l. *μερη* (*dele*: *SH*^{ned});
finis l. *partes* (from *Mc.*): *Ta*^{ar} *sy* pal; *ff*₁: *in regionem*.

Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer so* l. *et ecce* (*SH*^{ned}: *ende siet*).

2 *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis*; *illius* l. *illis*: *ſ O^z Y* Zach 264B (*suis*, expressly)
Old-Germ (*von iren enden*); *αυτης* l. *εκειθεν*: δ30 etc. ε1216, a good example
of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in *Mt. gentilis syrophoen.*
genere p. chananaea; *Ta*^{ar} adds *chananaea* in *Mc. vii. 25* although *vii. 26*
gentilis ex Hemesa Syriae follows; *georg*² in *Mc. vii. 26*: *genere gentilis*
Syra ab ora maris.

3 add *op hem, ad eum* (*illum*) add *αυτω* p. *εκραυγασεν*: *k* (om *dicens*) *ff*₁ *E-P*
Q R Dim Ivur *ſ μ* Old-Germ^{codd edd pri} ε56f *sy*^h *K*; *clamavit post illum*: *d δ5*
Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambulantiem dominum*); *Ephr* 138: *clamavit et secuta*
est eum (om F. C. Burkitt) *dicens*; *Ta*^{ar}: *egressa post eum clamavit*; add *ei*
p. *dicens*: *c ff*₂ *g Vg*^{rell} Old-Hebr.

fol. 36^r

here dauids sone · myn dochter es beseten van den euelen
5 gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt · / Eñ iħc en ant *Mt. 15, 23*
werdde hare nit · Doe quamen sine yongren eñ baden hem
vor dat wyf eñ seiden · ontkommer dat wyf want si roept
na ons · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen eñ sprac aldus · In ben ghe *Mt. 15, 24*
sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' · / Doe quam *Mt. 15, 25*
10 dat wyf eñ anebeddene eñ seide · Ai here ontfarmdi myns
eñ help mi · / Eñ iħc antwerdde din wiue eñ sprac aldus · *Mt. 15, 26*
en es nit temeiec dat men nemt der kinder broet eñ *Mc. 7, 27b*

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter
5 is possessed of the evil / ⁵ spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus /
did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf
of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And
Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep
10 of Israel. Then came / ¹⁰ the woman and worshipped him and said: O
Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman
and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

5 *Mt. xv. 23* ende, et l. autem; cp. Vg qui; sy^c (אמא) contra sy^{sp} Ephr pal
(אמא). — *iesus* l. ille: a (b hiat) c g ff₂ aeth Old-Hebr.

6 om *verbum* (contra SH^{ned}): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy^{sc} Ephr
nullum responsum dedit (אמר לו וישב) = *non respondit*.

baden hem, obsecraverunt l. *rogaverunt*: k e, cp. حسم in sy^{sc}, ح in sy^p.

7 add *vor dat wyf*, cp. Zach 264C: *Pro chananaea rogabant discipuli*; cp.
Pep Harm 50^{14f}: *for sche hadde cried to hem and bisou3th hem to bidde*
for hire. — *ontkommer, relieve* for *dimitte*.

8 *Mt. xv. 24* add *iesus*. — add *hen, illis*: R, add p. *dixit*: Ta^{ar} sy pal.
verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy *quae perierunt*: ff₁ Tert Ambr.

9 om *domus* (contra SH^{ned}).

Mt. xv. 25 doe l. autem cp. sy^c אמא.

10 add *ontfarm di myns ende*: Ta^{ar} (σ adjuva . . miserere; cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy^{sc})
k f sah georg).

11 *Mt. xv. 26* add *din wiue*, add αὐτῇ a. εἶπεν: a; p. εἶπεν: Ta^{ar} sy ff₂ ε121.

12 *temeiec* (contra SH^{ned}: *goet*), *licet* l. *non est bonum*: sy^{sc} לא (contra sy^p in
Mt., sy^c) in Mc.: *יהי* Old-Lat (exc k e f g) δ5 (εξέσται) Orig ¹/₂ Clem Hom
Bas Hil Ambr Hier (*non oportet*); om κελον: Tert Eus ε190.

fol. 36^r

gheuet den honden . / laet tirst de kinder^a ghesaedt werden . / Mc. 7, 27^a

Doe antwerdde dat wyf . here also est also du segs . Mar Mt. 15, 27
Mc. 7, 28

15 de hundekene eten wale van de broesemen en van den brok
ken die vallen van harre heren tafle . / Doe antwerdde ilc Mt. 15, 28

hare . O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloeue . also gheschie

di also du beghers . en op die selue vre was hare dochter

C. 114 al ghenesen . MARC'. Uan daer so ghinc ilc dor sydoni Mc. 7, 31

20 en en lit tir dat nu surs es ghenamt . en quam ter
zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet

a) *inter l. marc'*

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman

15 answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / 15 the little dogs eat indeed of
the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then
Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen /
to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all
C. 114 20 cured. || Thence Jesus went through Sidon / 20 and left Tyre, which is now
called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

13 *gheuet*, δουλει l. βλειν (also in Mc.): ε95 Old-Germ Pep Harm 50²¹; georg:
ponere; Ephr 139: *projicere*. — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios*
first and proceed *non est enim bonum*, with Mc; Ta^{ar} uses Mt. only.

14 **Mt. xv. 27** *mar, sed* l. κχι or κχι γαρ: SH^{ned}; in Mc. *sed et: d δ5 b c ff₂ i r*.

15 *hundekene*, κυναικ; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc *ke a ff₂*; *canes:*
i in Mc.), S^{ned} *welpkin*, H^{ned} *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel*: but *canes* in
previous verse exc. *c* in Mc.; sy pal in both verses حاتر . — *eten, edunt* Ephr 59
and ed. Lamy I. 63 has *satiantur*; cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14:
adipe frumenti satiat te. — *broesemen ende brokken*; the common latin is
micis, but *buccellis* in Mt.: *k*.

16 **Mt. xv. 28** No trace in Ta^{ned} of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy pal^{a(bc)}
pers^p et cod; in Mc. pal^a only.

add *iesus* in Mc: sy^p Georg² pal I^π (exc ε17).

18 *beghers, desideras* l. SH^{ned} *wils, vis*; sy: ܠܚܝܬ; sah: *wishest*. — *op die*
selue vre, in l. ex: Ta^{ar} *e*, Hil: *in tempore isto*.

19 **Mc. vii. 31** om κχι: sy^p georg^{2B} c ε350. — om παλι (= Mt.): ε1354 ε1385. —
add *iesus* (= Mt.): Ta^{ar} sy^{p(c)} pal Ferr δ371 ε121 ε1279 ε1226 δ260 ε1386 ε86 al.

20 *tir dat nu surs es ghenamt*, cp. note fol. 25^v l. 23. This gloss supports *surs*
as a Crusader-form; on the other hand cp. *e: syriae* Old-Germ Tepl² Frib:
syrt, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SH^{ned} follows
Fuld Vg; Ta^{ar} sy^(c) georg q: *de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad mare*.

fol. 36^r

decapolis · / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef *Mc. 7, 32*
was eñ stompt · eñ dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine
hant op hem leide · / Eñ il̄c nam den ghenen op hoer utē *Mc. 7, 33*
25 volke eñ stac sinen vinger in sine oren eñ met sire spe
kelen bestreec hi sine tonge · / eñ doe hif hi sine ogen op *Mc. 7, 34*
te hemele wert eñ versuchte eñ sprac aldus · Effeta
dat luidt also vele alse ontplukt · / eñ also schire wordē *Mc. 7, 35*
sine oren ontploken eñ de bant van sire tonge wart
30 ontbonden · eñ hi wart ghereklec sprekende eñ vale

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was
deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay
25 his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / 25 people,
and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle.
And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and
spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just as quickly /
30 his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / 30 untied, and he

22, 23 **Mc. vii. 32** *doef ende stompt, surdum et mutum*, Pep Harm: *deaf and domb*
for κωφον και μουγιλαλον, = **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ** without any addition; georg¹: *mutum* only,
georg² add: *et difficiliter loquentem*; cp. note fol. 24^r l. 10 and see vs. 37
where αλαλους is translated by sy^p **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ ⲙⲉⲩⲉⲧⲉⲛ**, but sy^{s(c)}: *he makes the*
deaf-mutes (**ⲕⲉⲓⲱ**), *that they hear and speak*, cp. om τους αλαλους: ε014
ε168; in vs. 32 the addition of **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ** in sy^(c) and of **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ ⲙⲉⲩⲉⲧⲉⲛ** in
pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add *dine*
brachten cp. georg: *et petebant ab eo ii qui adducunt unum puerum mutum*
ut manum imponeret ei. — add *sine, eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)}.

24 *hant, manum*, sing l. plur contra sy^p a δ2* δ48 ε76 ε376 ε211 I^π (exc ε17)
ε81 al. Ta^{ar} adds: *et sanaret eum*.

Mc. vii. 33 *op hoer*, κατ' ιδιαν, is omitted in sy^{s(c)} ε1096 Pep Harm 51⁵. Here
also the Syriasm: *name and ledde hym*, cp. sah: *when he had brought him*
out of the multitude, he took him apart.

25 *met sire spekelen* for *expuens* cp. Pep Harm 51⁶: *with his spatel*. No trace
of the famous reading και επτυσεν εις τους δακτυλους αυτου, found in Ephr
Lamy Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} georg Old-Lat δ5 ε050 ε93 ε014 ε168 Ferr.

27 **Mc. vii. 34** om αυτω: georg^{2b} sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51⁷. — *effeta: b r* Fuld
Zach (Wn) *D E-P H Θ* I L T W*; *epheta: g*; *epheta: R aur corr vat*; *ephpheta:*
q C; *ephpheta: f ff₂ i B K M-T O Q Z**; *ephpheta* (sic): *h*; *epita: a*; *effecta: d*;
ephphetha or *effetha*: lat^{rell} δ5f δ2^c sah.

30 **Mc. vii. 35** *ghereklec* (contra SH^{ned}: *rechte*, Vg: *recte*) cp. Ta^{ar} sy^(c) **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ ⲙⲉⲩⲉⲧⲉⲛ**
b c d ff₂ i: confidenter; *a: diserte*; sah: **ⲕⲉⲓⲱ ⲙⲉⲩⲉⲧⲉⲛ**.

fo. 36^r

horende . / Eñ ilhc gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide^a . Mc. 7, 36

Mar so hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sine meer

a) in mg. marc'. lucas

fol. 36^v

loueden . / eñ so hen meer wonderde uan sinen werken eñ Mc. 7, 37
Mt. 15, 31

A. 82 seiden . wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doeue hoeren

F. 88 C. 115 eñ de stomme spreken . JOHANNES . || Dar na so behoerde hem Joh. 4, 4

te lidene dor dat lant van samarien . / eñ quam in ene stat Joh. 4, 5

5 die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wilē
ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men Joh. 4, 6

was speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them
that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he com-
manded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36^v

praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He
does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb
C. 115 speak. || After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he
5 came to a place / ⁵ which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob
gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

32 Mc. vii. 36 add *dat si suegen* contra SH^{ned}: Aug Cons Ev 4⁴ *quanto magis eis
praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis* etc.; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36^v

1 loueden (contra SH^{ned}: *predecten*) l. *praedicabant*. — add *uan sinen werken*.

2 Mc. vii. 37 *doet, facit* l. *fecit* (contra SH^{ned}): sy pal Ta^{ar} c gat μ L R. — *al
dat hi doet* for *alle dinc* of SH^{ned}. — om καί²: SH^{ned} ε050 ε93f ε81 sy^p georg². —
hi doet l. *fecit* (of Vg^{pler} ε014): *facit audire*: Greek sy^(c) pal georg sah 18 a f
h l r₂ gat μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm; *praestat auditum*: b c d ff₂ i; *et mutis
eloquium*: b; *et multis (mutis: ff₂) loqui*: d ff₂ Zach Wn; *et multi (sic) praebet
loquellam*: c; *et multi locuntur*: i.

3 *de stomme*, τους αλαλους om by sy^(c) ε014 ε168.

4 Joh. iv. 4 add as usual *dat lant van*, cp. add γην p. Ιουδαίαν in vs. 3 fol. 11^v l. 25.
Joh. iv. 5 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: pal (ad init. lectionis) sy^{cp}; *autem* l. *ergo*: e f ff₂ l
aur; om ε1178 ε86 arm (Ta^{ar} sy^s also omit but the construction varies). —
om *samariae*: Pep Harm 15¹².

5 *sichar*: c E-P R V Vg^{edd} δ505, *sicar*: T; sy^{sc} ܣܝܚܐ, see Hier., de nom. hebr.
iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud*: SH^{ned}, ܡ sy^{sc}. — *hoeuen,
praedium?* a d l q: *agrum*.

6 *ghaf*, SH^{ned}: *gegeven hadde, dederat*: e, ܠܗܘܢ ܥܕܬܐ: sy.

Joh. iv. 6 *aldaer so*; SH^{ned} *ende dar was* cp. ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܕܬܐ: sy^{sp} Ta^{ar}
arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons*, πηγη: l r; S^{ned} *een pit ende hiet fons* ƒ.;
H^{ned} *putte*^{bis}; Ta^{ar} sy sah^{24, 91, f1}. boh: *fons aquae*.

fol. 36^v

spise te copene . / Alse iħc din wiue drinken hadde gebeden *Joh. 4, 9*
so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus . hoe soudstu uan mire
15 hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic b en samarita
ensch wyf ben . eñ du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf
om dat de yoeden eñ de samaritane en hebben en ghene
ghemeinschap te gadre . / Doe antwerdde iħc din wiue eñ sei *Joh. 4, 10*
de aldus . wiststu tu de ghichte gods eñ wie deghene
20 es die dir segt ghef mi drinken du hads hem maschin
ghebeden eñ hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne . / Doe *Joh. 4, 11*
antwerdde hem dat wyf . hoe soudstu dat ghedoen . want

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him
15 thus: How shouldst thou / 15 accept from my hand that thou wouldst
drink, for I am a Samaritan / woman and thou art a Jew? The woman
said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together.
Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift
20 of God, and who it is / 20 that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst
perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water.
Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

-
- 13 Joh. iv. 9 *alse iesus . . gebeden* cp. boh^Q: *and he having said to the woman: Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou. . .*
14, 15 om *samaritana* contra SH^{ned}. — N.B. SH^{ned} (contra L^{ned}) ∞ *want du een jode sijs hoe, ∞ quomodo* p. *cum Iudaeus sis*: sy^{sc} Ephr 140 arm sah e a b ff₂ l r δ5 Aug; *ecce tu Iudaeus es* l. *cum tu Iudaeus sis*: Ephr 141 sy^{sc}.
For the order in L^{ned} cp. Pep Harm 15^{16f} *hou mizth sche zif hym to drynk suħhen þat he was a Fewe and sche a Samarithane*. — om *quae sum mulier* S.: sy^s arm.
16 add *dit sprac dat wyf*. No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp. 11⁵¹ 12³³ 21¹⁹.
17 en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre, cp. *communicant* l. *contuntur*: l. — Pep Harm 15²⁰ *ne eten nouzth ne drynken nouzth wiþ hem*; om *ου συζευονται . . Σαμ.*: e a b d δ5 δ2⁹.
18 Joh. iv. 10 *din wiue* l. *ei*.
20 *maschin*, Vg *forsitan*; om e a d sy; *magis* l. *forsitan*: b l q r Aug; *forsitan magis*: R, cp. supra fol. 25^v l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta^{ar} sy read ححي in Mt. xi. 21 (= Lk. x. 13), *forsitan* l. *olim*.
22 Joh. iv. 11 om *domine*: sy^s Ephr 141 contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 36^v

dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts eñ oc es
de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu *Joh. 4, 12*
25 dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf
eñ hi dranker af eñ sine kinder eñ syn quic? / Eñ iñc *Joh. 4, 13*
antwerdde din wiue aldus . So wie so van dese borne
drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten . / Mar die drinken sal *Joh. 4, 14*
van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem
30 mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen
sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende
eñ gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 15*
fol. 37^r.

dat wyf noch voert eñ seide here ghef mi des borns .
dat mi nemmeer eñ dorste noch noet en si here te come

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the
25 well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / 25 then
greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it,
and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus:
Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink /
30 of the water which I shall give him shall never / 30 thirst again; but the
water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up /
and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37^r

the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I
shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

23 add *hir, hic.* — *nil, cu* l. *ουτε* or *ουδε*: Ta^{ar} sy^p (exc 8^v) sah. — *dar du met putten mochts, in quo haurias* (for *αυτηλμχ*): Vg ff₂ δ μ *Dim*, *a*: unde *haurias*; sy Ephr 141: *כדאי*, *bucket*, sah *כאזאס*; *hauritorium*: Old-Lat (exc *a* ff₂) Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam*. — add *oc* contra SH^{ned}.

25 *Joh. iv. 12* *onse uader p. iacob*: SH^{ned} sy^s. — add *dese, hunc*: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr 1279 1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germ^{codd}; *istum*: *D R* gat μ *Dim* Pep Harm 15²¹.

32 *Joh. iv. 14* *ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens* (contra SH^{ned}) l. *in vitam aeternam*.

fol. 37^r

1 *Joh. vi. 15* *des borns, ex hac aqua* l. *hanc aquam*: SH^{ned} sy (م م م م م م) Ta^{ar} sy^h Ephr 141, *de aqua hac*: *q*, cp. Pep Harm 15³³: *give me of that water*; cp. and contr. *ex τω υδατος* vs. 14. — add *bibere p. aqua*: sy^s *E-P* μ *Dim* *Deer* Zach-Wn.

2 *nemmeer* l. *μη* cp. add *אח*: sy^p, add *amplius p. haurire*: *R* Old-Germ^{codd}, Ephr 141 *alia vice*.

fol. 37^r

- A.83 ne omme borne te puttene . / Eñ iħc antwerdde hare eñ sei *Joh. 4, 16*
de aldus . ghanc eñ doch haere comen dinen man . / Eñ dat *Joh. 4, 17*
5 wyf antwerdde hem weder eñ seide . In hebbe engheenen
man . Doe sprac iħc eñ seide aldus . Du hefst waer ghe
segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want *Joh. 4, 18*
wif man hefstu gehadt . eñ din du nu hefs . dan es
dyn man nit . In desen hefstu waer gesegt . / Doe antwerd *Joh. 4, 19*
10 de hem dat wyf eñ seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu
en prophete best . / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor *Joh. 4, 20*
dren anebedden gode in desen berghe eñ ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband come
5 here. And the / 5 woman answered him again and said: I have no / hus-
band. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou
sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one
thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then /
10 10 the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou /
art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

3 add *borne, aquam*: Ephr 141 sah boh *Dim*.

4 *Joh. iv. 16* *doch haere comen* (causative) l. *voca* (of SH^{ned}); *ad me p. voca*: sy^{sc}
Ephr. — om *et veni huc* (contra SH^{ned}).

5 *Joh. iv. 17* *hem*, add *ei*: Q; add *αυτω* p. *ειπεν*: sy *a b ff₂ l r* pal sah δ1 δ3 δ48
δ371 ε253 ε1279 I^π ε351 ε192 δ260 ε1386 ε541f ε55 etc. al *HR Zach-Wn*.

6 *waer, vere* from vs. 17 against all texts: *bene*.

7 add *in din dat tu segts*: SH^{ned}; cp. *habes* l. *habeo*: *e b c ff₂ l r δ* (contra ε76)
D E Q R O aur gat μ Mm Dim δ2 δ5 Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 “correctio ne
verba ad Christum referre videantur” Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 526.

8 *Joh. iv. 18* *ο din du nu hefs* l. *nunc quem habes*, cp. *hunc* l. *nunc*: *e E G T*
Vg⁵, *ܠܡܢ* l. *ܐܡܢ*: sy Ta^{ar}.

9 *waer; verum* or *vere?* *verum* l. *vere*: *e a d ff₂ l* (add *verbum l**) *aur* Aug,
Pep Harm 15³⁶: *sche seide sop*; Gk *αληθες* exc δ2 ε55 C⁶⁰; *ܠܡܢܝܬ* l.
ܠܡܢܝܬ: sy^{sc} sy^p (exc 14).

10 *Joh. iv. 19* *ic sie wale* cp. Pep Harm 15³⁹: *ich see wel*; om *wale* SH^{ned}; cp.
animadverto l. *video*: *r* Hil Vigil.

11 *Joh. iv. 20* add *nu berecht mi dan hir af*, om SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 15⁴⁰: *nou*
telle me; cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the*
Bezan Club, N^o. VIII, p. 21—24.

12 add *gode, deum* contra SH^{ned}. — *in desen berghe* i. e. without gloss contra
Pep Harm 16¹: *vpon þe mount Garazim*, cp. Ephr 142: *in monte Sichem*
aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriazim.

fol. 37^r

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet . / Doe *Joh. 4, 21*
sprac iħc totin wiue eñ seide aldus wyf gheloefs mj
15 dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe
noch in ihrl'm es selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett *Joh. 4, 22*
nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an
ebeden . want de saelde die comt van den yoeden . / mar *Joh. 4, 23*
die vre comt eñ dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se
20 len anebeden den vader in den gheeste eñ in der war
heit want de vader sukt degghenen diene also anebe
den . / Got es gheest eñ dar omme so moet menne ane *Joh. 4, 24*
beden in den gheeste eñ in der warheit . / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 25*
dat wyf noch voert eñ seide . Ic weet wale dat mes

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one
must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman,
15 believe me, / 15 that the time will come when, neither on this mountain /
nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye
worship; but we know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes
from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true wor-
20 shippers / 20 shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the
Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore
one must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

14 *Joh. iv. 21* ∫ wyf gheloefs, mulier a. crede: sy (not pal) Ta^{ar} lat (exc *b l q*) *K*.
15 tyt, tempus l. hora: Pep Harm 16³ *he tyme was comen*, cp. Zach 209D: *venit*
hora id est tempus. — comen sal, veniet l. venit: Fuld lat (exc *b d d Z** Hil
Vg^{5c} Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i.l. p. 527.

16 *Joh. iv. 22* ∫ vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus. SH^{ned}
inverts the first part only, Tynd. the second part.

17 add *mar, autem*: SH^{ned} sy^p pal *e f E* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

18 comt, venit l. est contra SH^{ned}. — van den yoeden, sy^{sc} pal^b: יְהוּדָא, Juda;
Zach-Wn: *isrl*, both anti-judaic readings.

19 *Joh. iv. 23* comt, venit, ἐρχεται: *b c d r δ* Vg^{codd pler}; veniet: *e a f ff₂ l q D Θ M*. —
dat, οτι l. οτι: sy^{sc} ε376 S^{ned}.

21 om *et a. pater*: SH^{ned} — degghenen die, illos .. qui l. tales .. qui; cp. sy^s: *these*
are the worshippers (the Father seeketh); sy^{cp} insert יְהוָה, a partial way of
rendering *tales* (אֱלֹהֵינוּ).


22 *Joh. iv. 24* SH^{ned} add *want a. Got* with: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} boh^Q aeth. — add *daromme*
contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 37^r

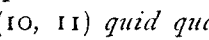
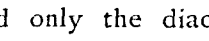
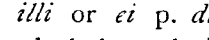
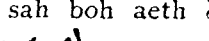
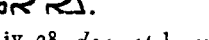
25 sias te comen es die xpc heett eñ alse hi comt hi
sal ons alles berechten . / Eñ iñc antwerdde hare eñ *Joh. 4, 26*
seide aldus . Ic bent die spreke iegen di . / Doe quamē *Joh. 4, 27*
sine yongren eñ wonderden hen van din dat hi ie
gen dat wyf sprac . Nochtan en seide harre niene
30 gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat
spreks tu iegen hare . / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke *Joh. 4, 28*
daer staen eñ liep in de stat eñ seide din lieden van

25 spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / 25 is to come
which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything.
And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to
thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the
30 woman. However, none of them said / 30 to the woman, What seekest thou,
nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar /
standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

25 *Joh. iv. 25* te comen es, venturus est l. venit: a f l; veniet: e Aug C Bede Zach
(comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet*; ibid D *quem ven-*
turum expectas.

27 *Joh. iv. 27* doe for καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ; SH^{ned} Old-Germ ende tehant = Vg et
continuo; b: statim; a: inter [in] or [. . ea]; d boh: in hoc; r: in hoc sermone;
sy^{sc} ; sy^p Ta^{ar} id. sing.

29 add harre, eorum: Ta^{ar} arm.

30 totin wiue . . noch tote hem: SH^{ned}; add mulieri: e; for the whole phrase cp.
Zach 271A (comm., om illi or ei in the text): non ausi sunt interrogare
discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris? sy^p
40 (10, 11) quid quaeris fem. (); sy reads  and  which
need only the diacritical point to obtain the reading of Ta^{ned} and Zach;
add illi or ei p. dixit: a b d ff₂ r E Q R Old-French Old-Germ^{codd} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}
pal sah boh aeth ̣2 ̣5 ̣1443. For ausi sunt of Zach cp. sy^{sc}  .

31 *Joh. iv. 28* doe, et l. ergo: Ta^{ar} sy pal^a c aeth Pep Harm; autem: e; om pal^b arm.

32 add daer: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 16¹². — liep, cucurrit l. abiit:
SH^{ned} sy^s ̣050 (add *τρεχουσιν* p. *ἀπῆλθεν*) Bede Zach 270D (comm): reliquit
ergo hydriam cupiditatis et cucurrit praedicare. — seide, dixit l. dicit:
a b ff₂ laur E M-T.

fol. 37^v

der stat . / Comt en̄ siet enen man die mi heft geseht *Joh. 4, 29*
al dat mi es geschit . En is dit nit xpc? / Doe ghingē *Joh. 4, 30*
ut die liede uan der stat en̄ quamen te hem . / Doe spraken *Joh. 4, 31*
sine yongren te hem en̄ seiden . Mester com eten . / En̄ *Joh. 4, 32*
5 il̄c antwerdde hen en̄ seide . Ic hebbe ene spise tetene
dar gi nit af en wett . / Doe spraken die yongren onder *Joh. 4, 33*
linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / En̄ il̄c ant *Joh. 4, 34*
werdde hen aldus . Mine spise dat es dat ic doe den wil
le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft en̄ volwerke syn

fol. 37^v

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened
to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and
came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come
5 [and] eat. And / ⁵ Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat /
of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves:
Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered
them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

fol. 37^v

- 2 *Joh. iv. 29* al dat, omnia quae, παντα α l. omnia quaecumque, παντα οτι: SH^{ned}
Old-Germ δ1 δ2 δ3* sah boh e a d q Orig 1/3. — mi es geschit, quae mihi
facta sunt cp. l. 22 alle mine geschinnesse. — add doe: SH^{ned}; add ergo:
e f ff₂ q M-T Vg^{edd} sah δ2 ε93 I* Ferr ε1444f ε1279 I^π ε351 ε253 ε1443 al; add et:
Ta^{ar} sy b d r δ3* δ5 R corr vat Dim; add δε: δ371 ε73 boh Orig; om **K** H^{rell} I^{rell}.
- 3 *Joh. iv. 31* doe l. onder dien, inter ea of SH^{ned} S M; inter haec: e m d f ff₂ q;
interrogabant l. interea rogabant: l* E-P H* O; cp. in hoc autem rogabant: δ;
in that hour: sah; postmodum: b r; autem l. interea: sy^c, add autem: m b f
ff₂ q δ **K**; et l. interea: sy^s; add et: sy^p arm ε014 Aug. — spraken l. vragden
of SH^{ned} et rell.
- 4 sine add αυτου p. μωηται: sy pal e q f gat R corr vat Zach (contra Fuld) μ Dim
Deer J-P Old-Germ ε014 δ6 δ48 ε050 ε168 ε337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1279f I^π ε1226 ε70 ε95
ε178 ε1368 ε1443 δ469 C¹³ al. — mester SH^{ned}, magister l. rabbi: a only, and arm;
rell. rabbi with Greek (sy^{sc} om using oratio obliqua). — add com: SH^{ned}, and
all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. L^{ned} supra fol. 34^v l. 31.
- 5 *Joh. iv. 32* iesus l. ille contra SH^{ned}.
- 7 *Joh. iv. 33* add hir contra SH^{ned}. — antwerdde l. λεγει: SH^{ned}.
- 9 *Joh. iv. 34* ende, et l. SH^{ned} dat, ut; et: e d f ff₂ q Cypr; et ut: m b δ aur R
Aug; ut et: l; Greek: και.

- A. 84 10 *werc · / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten Joh. 4, 35*
 ogste · mar ic seggv datt nu ogst es · heft op vwe ogē
 eñ siet dat coren steet al wit eñ al ripe op den wele · /
 Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure Joh. 4, 36
 des eeulecs leuens · Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

10 complete his / 10 work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest. Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

- 10 Joh. iv. 35 *ghi segt onder v l. nonne vos dicitis*: SH^{ned}, i. e. om *nonne*; et l. *nonne*: e. — *toten ogste, usque ad messem* l. *et messis venit contra* SH^{ned} and Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation: *nonne quattuor menses sunt usque ad messem*; in comm. 271C: *vos quattuor menses putatis usque ad messem*.
 11 *mar, sed* l. *ecce*; om *ἰδοὺ λέγω ὑμῖν*: δ371 ε93 Iⁿ ε1211 C²⁴ Orig Eus. — add gloss: *datt nu ogst es*; om SH^{ned}.
 12 om *et videte regiones*; add *op den wele* cp. *segetes* l. *regiones*: e; Hieron, in Isai. col 356b, 448d (apud Sabatier): *levate oculos vestros et videte, quia iam albae sunt ad metendum*. — add *ende al ripe* contra SH^{ned}, cp. arm: *are whitened and for harvest ripened*; sy Thos³¹⁵: *are white and have arrived at harvest*; and cp. Zach 271C *sed ego vobis aliam messem albam et paratam ostendo...transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda*. Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading *albae et paratae*. — om *iam*, and *et* vs. 36 (contra SH^{ned} *al wit toestene ende*): a Hil; om *iam*, add *et*: m (*sicut autem* l. *et*) DE-P Deer pal arm aeth boh^{BL} Chrys; *iam ad messem et*: c f ff₂ aur Vg^{codd} rell et edd sah boh⁴ Old-Germ; ∞ *iam* a. *albae*: sah boh^{F3} Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15³²; *ad messem iam et qui*: sy^p Ta^{ar} ε050 (.ηδν.) δ3^c ε76 δ K boh¹³ (om *et*) Orig; *ad messem . iam qui* (ita interp.): e b d l q r δ2^c δ3* δ5 δ48 ε56 δ4 ε55 boh⁵; sine interp.: δ1 δ2* ε72 ε73; add *et* a. *iam*: sy^{sc} Thos³¹⁵.
 13 Joh. iv. 36 om *mercedem accipit et* contra SH^{ned}. — add *die schure des* (cp. Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: *in die iudicii complebitur horreum et tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis*. — *sniden sal...saelt ghedren*, futura, cp. *metet: foss, accipiet: m r Q R Dim Deer, colliget: e m*.
 14 *dan...beide*, SH^{ned}: *dat*, om *beide*, om *καὶ* p. *ινα*: δ1 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε93 Iⁿ (exc ε1131 ε288) ε1266 ε90ff Iⁿ ε351 pal C N¹¹ e r W Zach-Wn Heracl Orig; *et* l. *ut*: sy Ta^{ar} pal m. — ∞ *die dat coren sayt p. vroude hebben*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ∞ *et qui metit a. simul*: sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh^{codd} Ir^{lat}; *simul cum eo qui*: e m.

fol. 37^v

15 beide die dat coren sayt en die dat sneet . / Dit es en *Joh. 4, 37*
waer waert . want en ander es die dat coren sayt en
en ander es die dat snijdt . / Ic hebbu ghesendt te snjde *Joh. 4, 38*
ne dat ghi nin sayet . Andre vor v arbeitten in den sai
iene . en ghi syt gegaen in haren arbeit . / ut dire stat so *Joh. 4, 39*
20 gheloefden ane hem vele liede van din samaritaenschē
volke om dis wyf getughnesse . Die seide hi heft mi
ghesezt alle mine gheschinnesse . / En also die sama *Joh. 4, 40*
ritane te hem quamen so baden si hem dat hi daer
bleue met hen . En hi dede also en bleef dar twee dage

15 life.: then / 15 both he who sows the corn and he who cuts it shall have
joy together. This is a / true word, for one is he who sows the corn
and / another is he who cuts it. I have sent you to cut / that which ye
do not sow: others before you labored in the sowing, / and ye are gone
20 into their labor. From that city / 20 many people of the Samaritan folk
believed in him / because of the woman's testimony, who said: He has /
told me all that happened to me. And when the Samaritans / came to
him, they besought him that he would remain there / with them. And he

15 *Joh. iv. 37* dit es, om in a. hoc contra SH^{ned}. — *waer waert, verbum verum:*
e b c g r gat Dim Vg Iren (sermo); verbum veritatis: Ta^{ar} sy m a d f f f₂ l b
aur M-T.; add o a. αληθινός: δ3^c ε1016 δ5 K contra SH^{ned} (. . es dat wort waer)
H^{rell} ε133 ε93 Iⁿ ε1211 ε1216 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1110 I^π ε351 δ260 A⁴ C. Heracl.
Orig. Old-Germ.

16 *want* l. dat: Ta^{ned} Old-Germ; *quoniam: e b Iren 2₁₂, quia: lat^{rell}.*

18 *Joh. iv. 38* dat, quod; om quod, ε: *e d δ5^{*} ε56 ε014 Iren Adv. Haer, argumentum. —*
sayet, seminastis l. laborastis: arm, cp. vs. 38^b *arbeitten in den saiene. —*
add *vor v*; SH^{ned} p. *gearbeit.*

19 *arbeit, laborem* sing with Greek and sy m (codd) *a b d f f₂^{*} l δ aur* (capit)
A Y Fuld E-P Q R al Iren SH^{ned} Old-Germ; labores: pal D E C T al e m
(codd) *c f f f₂^c q (-ibus) aur Vg^{edd} Par Lat 6⁴ (capit) Zach.*

Joh. iv. 39 om *autem* p. *civitate: sah⁹¹ boh^L; et* l. *autem: sy^{s(c)} arm aeth.*

21 *om dis wyf getughnesse die seide, propter testimonium mulieris quae dixit l.*
propter verbum mulieris testimonium perhibentis quia dixit contra SH^{ned}: sy^{s(c)}
ⲁⲓⲁⲙ ⲕⲓⲧⲁⲓ ⲕⲁⲃⲁⲓⲕ ⲙⲁⲓ ⲙⲁⲃⲁⲓⲙⲱ ⲙⲙⲁ, cp. *b l r δ2⁺ δ5 in* vs. 42 and
A Further Study, p. 58. — *gheschinnesse* cp. supra l. 2.

22 *Joh. iv. 40* *ende* *also, et cum*, add *et* a. *cum: SH^{ned} q sy^(s) Ta^{ar} pal aeth.*

23, 24 *daer . . met hen*, add *ibi: f; ibi* l. *apud ipsos* (or *eos*): SH^{ned} (*a* hiat) *c f f₂ i q*
aur Vg Old-Germ, apud eos: e b d r Aug with Greek sy^(s).

24 *dar . . onder hen* add *apud eos: πρὸς αὐτοὺς* l. *ἐκεῖ: sy^(s) Ta^{ar} pal δ2 ε253 ε1094*
Pep Harm 16²⁵, see *A Further Study*, p. 58.

fol. 37^v

25 onder hen . / Eñ alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre *Joh. 4, 41*
ken so gheloefder vele an hem / eñ spraken totin wiue . *Joh. 4, 42*
Nu gheloeye wi an hem . nit om dire talen wille
want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi
A. 85 weten eñ kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt
F. 89 C. 116 30 uerloessere . IOH'ES . MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . || Dar na so *Joh. 5, 1*
gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste eñ ihc ghinc te
dire feesten eñ quam te ihrl'm . / In din tide so was te *Joh. 5, 2*

25 did so, and remained there two days / 25 among them. And when the
Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke
to the woman: / Now we believe in him, not because of thy word: / for
C. 116 30 we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recog-
nize that he is the Saviour of the world. || 30 After that it / happened that
the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem.
At that time there was

25 *Joh. iv. 41* ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken, paraphrase for
propter sermonem eius.

26 *multi* l. *multo plures* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^(s) Ta^{ar} aeth q D (*multi plures*) Pep
Harm 16²⁵. — add *ane hem*, εις αυτον: SH^{ned} sy^(s) Ta^{ar} pal arm aeth sah²⁴
boh^{FD4L} f Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm ε050 Ferr ε77ff ε121 I^π ε1016 ε1454
ε1043 ε384 Chrys.

Joh. iv. 42 ende spraken, και ελεγον l. (τη) τε (γ.) ελεγον: δ2* Vg; δε l. τε: e a ff₂ l q
δ5 ε1211 ε253 ε1386 ε55; om ε1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστευομεν: Ephr 142 sy^(s) Ta^{ar} aeth boh^{A mg L}. — *talen*,
loquellam; SH^{ned}: *woort*, *sermonem*: e g q sy^(s) sah; μαρτυριαν l. λαλιαν (cp.
l. 21): b l r δ2* δ5.

28 *horen*, *audimus* l. *audivimus*: R. — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy^{(s)c} pal
arm sah (*eum*) R Dim δ2 ε93 I^π (exc ε1131 ε288) Ferr ε1110 ε1083 ε1443 C²⁴;
Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius*; *ipsum* l. *ipsi*: a d δ5.

29 *ghewarechlec*, *vere* a. *quia*: pal sah¹²³; *hic*: Fuld A Y Q al Aug (i. l.
in comm.) Orig δ2; om ε014 δ371 ε253 al ff₂ r D K Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142
Iren^{arm} Old-Germ.

Fuld = Ta^{ned}. Ta^{ar} inserts Joh. iv. 43—45a (om altogether Ta^{lat}) Lk. v. 12
Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh. v. 1 as does Ephrem. Pep Harm
continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Ta^{ned} (with Fuld)
inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch.
58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Ta^{ar} inserts
Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12.
30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as a parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. 3 Lk. v. 18.
31 *Joh. v. 1* add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44¹³: *Afterwardes went Jesus to*
a feste in Ferusalem.

32 *Joh. v. 2* so was, erat l. est: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm
(no Greek nor Latin).

fol. 38^r

ihr'l'm ene piscine die hadde vif paruisse . / In din paruisen *Joh. 5,3*
so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken
lieden . die som waren blint . som houtende eñ manc . som
verdorret van den fledercine . / In din tide so plach dingel *Joh. 5,*

fol. 38^r

at Jerusalem, a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great
multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind,
some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

fol. 38^r

¹ *eene piscine*, om επι τη προβητικη (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta^{ar} sy^(s) *l*; in
natatoria piscina: *dr* (∞) Iren $\frac{1}{2}$; in *inferiorem partem natatoria piscina*:
*ab ff*₂; *natatoria l. piscina*: *el* Iren $\frac{1}{2}$ cp. infra l. 5, see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532;
Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria tantum*; Ta^{ar} sy^(s):
a place of baptism; om επι τη, *super*: δ2* ε337 δ603^{mg} ε249 *e* Par Lat 10439
A^c C T al⁵ Vg^{edd} Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica*
i. e. *pecualis piscina*. — om η επιλεγομενη εβραιστι βηθζαθα (contra SH^{ned}):
Pep Harm 44¹⁴.

Joh. v. 3 in *din paruisen* l. εν ταυταις, cp. sy^{(s)c} and *there were lying in the*
porches, add *parvisen p. desen*: SH^{ned}.

² *so plach geduas te liggene* for κατεκειτο (SH^{ned} *so lagen*). — add *grote*, add
πελυ: Ta^{ar} sy^p *c f* Vg **K** contra **H** (exc δ6 ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C¹⁰ Old-Lat
(exc *c f*) sy^{(s)c} *pal*.

⁴ *verdorret* add *van den fledercine*: SH^{ned}, add *paralyticorum p. aridorum*:
abd δ5 *l μ* aur *Q* Dim (a. *languentium*); l. *aridorum*: Ta^{ar} *r*. — om
εκδεχ...κινησιν (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{(s)c} *q* δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4* C¹³ sah
boh^{codd}, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4* ε56 δ411 boh^{codd}
L^{ned}, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.

Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta^{ar} Ephr 146 sy^p Old-Lat. (exc *d f l q*) Tert Did Cyr
K Vg (exc Σ D Z* Durm al²), but Oxf. Vg omits in text ("variantium lec-
tionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat"). For this
and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron
evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.

Joh. v. 4 *In din tide so plach dingel* (contra SH^{ned}) for αγγελος γαρ κατὰ
κυριον; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ...κινησιν, om κατὰ
κυριον: *ab ff*₂*; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44¹⁹ *as he was ywoned to done oft siþes*.
dingel om κυριου (contra S^{ned}: *ons heren*, H^{ned}: *Gods*): Ta^{ar} sy^(cs) *e b ff*₂ *aur*
*gat C T f M X** Gr.^{pler} boh (exc D₄) contra S^{ned} ε56f Ferr ε1444 ε1178 ε1443
ε1386 C¹⁰ lat^{rell} (add θεου: δ371 H^{ned}).

fol. 38^r

5 te comene van den hemele en dat water van der sist'
nen te rune . En so wie so dan tirst conste ghecomen
in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die
wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat
si was . / Aldaer so lach en man die sesse^a en dertech yaer *Joh. 5, 5*
10 hadde ghewest in ere sikheit . / Alse ilc den ghenen sach *Joh. 5, 6*
die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest .

a) in mg. achte

5 angel used / 5 to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern ; /
and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been
moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay
10 a man who for six^a and thirty years / 10 had been in a sickness. When
Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /
a) in mg. eight

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo p. descendit: Dim.*

*ende dat water van der sisternen te rune for in die pissine ende beroerde
dat water of SH^{ned}. — sisternen, Pep Harm 44¹⁴ cisterne; natatoria l. piscina:
e gr δ E E-P^{mg} Q J M R μ Dim Ambr, om: a b ff₂^{*} gat.*

6 *te rune i. e. movebat l. movebatur: Ta^{ar} sy^(cs) Old-Lat (exc c ff₂^c g r) aur
gat Mm Fuld (not Zach) A Y E-P E al⁴ Graeci (exc δ3 ε1211 ε90 ε351 ε77f ε541f
ε88 al¹⁵). — ende, et l. ergo: Ta^{ar} sy^(cs) boh Old-Lat (exc e) Vg^{codd} pler (not
Fuld Zach A Y E-P Q al³) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — so wie so, quicumque
l. qui: a b ff₂ gat E E-P R M μ.*

7 *na din .. gherurt contra SH^{ned}: na der beroering des w., (Vg: motum or motionem,
e: turbationem) cp. supra movebatur aqua: Vg^{codd} c r δ3^c ε124 ε351 ε77 ε541f ε88 al.
add in die piscine: SH^{ned} a b c ff₂ g r μ gat Mm Vg (exc Fuld Zach A Y
E-P al⁵) (natat. l. pisc.: a b ff₂ g r gat μ E E-P^{mg} J M R).*

8 *sire = SH^{ned} caused by the transposition of infirmitate a. quacumque, cp.
αυτου in vs. 5.*

9 *si was; all Gk and Lat have some form of tenebatur; Ta^{ar} sy^p: quae in eo
essent (sy^p ei exc ^p9); boh: of every sickness which may be his (contr. pal
ⲁⲓⲥⲁⲛⲁⲛⲁⲛⲁ); Pep Harm: so he hadde.*

*Joh. v. 5 aldaer, ∞ ibi a. homo: SH^{ned} sy^{(s)c} a b ff₂ q r E Q δ6 δ371 ε190f ε1279
ε541 ε86 al. — om quidam: a b ff₂ r q E δ5 δ2 δ371 ε190f ε110 — lach for
erat: SH^{ned}; Pep Harm: Now was here a man pat hadde yleie. — sesse, mg:
achte, SH^{ned} xxxviii; no other text has 36.*

10 *ere om αυτου: sy^p b f q δ δ2^c ε76 Ferr (exc ε1211) K.*

Joh. v. 6 om liggen, κατακειμενον cp. sy^s ∞ p. εχει.

11 *om iam: Ta^{ar} sy pal e ε110 A⁴ sah boh aeth. — add sik: SH^{ned}, add in
languore: ff₂ l (+ suo), in sua passione: Iren II. xxiii. 2, in infirmitate: q (-tem) D.*

fol. 38^r

So vragde hi hem en seide aldus . weltu ghesont
werden? / En di sieke antwerdde weder en seide . here *Joh. 5, 7*
in hebbe nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe
15 dat ic in die piscine moge comen . want alse ics mi pi
ne so comt en ander en gheet vor mi . / Doe sprac iħc *Joh. 5, 8*
totin siken en seide . Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals
en ghanc dire straten . / En also saen alse dat ghespro *Joh. 5, 9*
ken was . so was die mensche al ghenesen en hi nam
20 syn bedde op sinen hals en ghinc en weghe . Dit was

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man
answered again and said: Lord, / I have no one, when the water has been
15 moved, to help me / ¹⁵ to get into the pool; for when I am doing my
best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick
man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as
20 soon as this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / ²⁰ his bed

12 add *vragde hi hem ende contra* SH^{ned}.

14 *Joh. v. 7* add *die mi helpe*: SH^{ned}, cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi*, and
Jacob of Serug: *caretakers* (ܐܕܝܬܘܪܐ ܕܡܝܬܐ) *are not found for me*.

15 *pine*, cp. Ephr l. c. *dum ego tardus me moveo*, see *A Further Study*, p. 22f.

16 *comt ende gheet vor mi* for *καταβαίνει*, cp. Ta^{ar}: *praecedit me et descendit*,
pal. ܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܡܝܬܐ, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down*.

17 *Joh. v. 8* om *surge* contra SH^{ned}. — add (*op*) *dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17^v
l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26^v l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26^v l. 12
(Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr. 146 add *super te*.

18 *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH^{ned} *wandele*), *παχε* l. *περιπατει*: Ephr ²/₃ (+ *in domum tuam* ¹/₂) Iren II xxii. 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ (also vss. 9, 11, 12) ε1279 (*εις του οικου σου*); add *παχε εις του οικου σου* p. *περιπατει*: sy^c δ48 ε541f.

For *ghanc dire straten* = *παχε*, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt. xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert*; cp. SH^{ned} ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes*, and L^{ned} ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege*, = the Syriac idiom ܐܡܠ ܕܠܝܚܐ, *abierunt* without *ad semet ipsos*. (L^{ned} om Mc. viii. 22—26). On the other hand L^{ned} ch. 220. *gaen sire straten* for *εις τα ιδια*, *in propria*. Pep Harm 45^{1,2} (Joh. v) *bere hom*, *bare homwardes*. For the relation of Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study*, p. 23.

Joh. v. 9 *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim*, om *ευθεως*: δ2* ε014 δ5 *laur* arm.
20 *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit*: Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit*, om *δε* (contra SH^{ned} *mar*): Old-Germ^{edd} post; add *et* l. *autem*: sy.

op enen saterdach . / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen *Joh. 5, 10*
die ghenesen was en seiden . het es heden saterdach .
dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene . / En deghe *Joh. 5, 11*
ne antwerdde hen weder aldus . Die mi ghansde hi
25 gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde en drogt en we
ghe . / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware *Joh. 5, 12*
die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen .
/ En deghene die ghesont worden was en consts *Joh. 5, 13*
hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest . want
30 ihc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke . / Dar na so *Joh. 5, 14*

upon his neck and went away. This was / on a Saturday. Then the Jews
spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; /
it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them
25 again thus: He that healed me / ²⁵ commanded me that I should take my
bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was /
that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had
30 become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / ³⁰ Jesus had gone

- 21 Joh. v. 10 L^{ned} has not the addition *cum vidisset de e sy^s* Ta^{ar}, cp. Ephr. 146²⁶, and vs. 13: *b* Ephr 147¹⁰. — om *in illo die*: SH^{ned} *e d* δ5 Old-Germ^{codd^a}, cp. ε294 in vs. 8 adding ην δε σαββατον only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum*.
- 22 *In illo die* (om *ergo p.* dicebant). add *heden* SH^{ned}. — *dine* om *et*: sy lat.
- 25 Joh. v. 11 *gheboet* contra SH^{ned} *sprac*; cp. l. 27 *gheheten*. — *dat ic*, oratio obliqua (contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45⁶; cp. αρχι, περιπατειν: δ2*. — *drogt en weghe*, Pep Herm: *bare wip hym*; Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go*.
- 26 add *die yoden*, add *iudaei*: c. — om *homo* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. Ephr only *quis praecepit* or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste*; om *ille*: *d q r* δ SH^{ned}.
- 27 Joh. v. 12 *gheheten, praecepit* (cp. *gheboet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr 2/3. — oratio obliqua contra SH^{ned} rell.
- 29 Joh. v. 13 *wie...ghewest* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio*, cp. *q: ille autem nesciebat quis esset*; S^{ned} *wie Jhesus was*, H^{ned} *waer Jhesus was* cp. ε1443: οτι Ιησους εστιν ο ποιησας αυτον υγιη.
- 30 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147¹⁰ *cum multitudinem populi vidisset, b: cum vidisset turbam*. — SH^{ned} = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituta in loco*; Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal: *declinavit (𐤕𐤍) ab illo loco in alium propter... (sy^s 𐤓)*; pal: 𐤌𐤊𐤏 (om pal^{ac}) 𐤔𐤎 𐤒𐤗𐤏𐤁𐤀𐤓 𐤓𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕 𐤓𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕 𐤓𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕 𐤓𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕; *e: cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo* (sic).
- Joh. v. 14 *Darna*; Ta^{ar}: *post duos dies*. — *vanten*, for ευρισκει, invenit ambiguous, sy 𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕 (add sy^c 𐤓𐤕𐤓𐤕𐤁𐤕 !). — add *aldaer*.

fol. 38^r

vanten ihc in den tempel . eñ aldaer so sprac hi den
ghenen toe eñ seide . Du best nu ghenesen . hud ti voert

fol. 38^v

ane uan sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie .

- C. 117 || Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden eñ seide hen . dat ihc *Joh. 5, 15*
ware diene ghesont hadde ghemakt . / Dit was een der ok *Joh. 5, 16*
sune en der saken waromme datten de yoden haeten dat
5 hi sosgedane werke warchte op den saterdach . / Eñ alsen *Joh. 5, 17*

away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and
there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38^v

- C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / || Then
the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had
made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the
5 Jews hated him, that / 5 he performed such works on the Saturday. And

- 32 add *nu*; SH^{ned} *sich*, *idē* with all other witnesses. — *du best ghenesen*,
sanatus es l. *υγιης γεγονας*, sy: *ܕܢܐ ܕܠܡܐ*, lat: *sanus factus es*, SH^{ned} *du*
best gesont worden.

fol. 38^v

- 1 add *namaels*, cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ*, *worse than the former one*
(= *than before*); sy^s *pal sah: than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some*
one else). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L^{ned} ch. 71 rendering *χειρον* by
merre dan si tevoren was = sy^{s(c)} *ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ ܕܡܢ*, and similarly in Mt.
xii. 45 in L^{ned} ch. 72 and in sy^{sc}.

- 2 Joh. v. 15 add *doe*: SH^{ned}, add *οὐν*: δ^{2c} δ6 δ371 boh δ5f Ferr (exc δ505) ε121
ε129 I^π ε351 ε77 ε247 A⁴ al Chrys Cyr; add *και*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *b q f r δ4* ε1443
Old-Germ^{codd}, add δε: ε014. — *die (mensche)*, add *ille*: Ta^{ar} sy Vg. —
toten yoden a. ende seide: SH^{ned}. — *seide*, ειπεν l. *ανηγγειλεν*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}
sy pal *e a q δ2 δ3* ε56 boh ε1444 ε129 ε247 ε55ff C¹⁰ N, λεγει: ε178, add *και*
ειπεν αυτοις p. Ιουδ: ε014.

- 3 Joh. v. 16 *dit...waromme*, SH^{ned} *daromme tantum*; om *και*: SH^{ned} ε178
sah^{cod} boh *a c* Vg (exc E) Old-Germ.

- 4 *haeten*, SH^{ned}: *haetten ende beschuldichden* (H^{ned}: *scholden*) for *persequabantur*. —
datten, eum l. *iesum*: SH^{ned} δ371.

- 5 *sosgedane werke warchte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also infra ll. 13—16;
contra SH^{ned} *dit gedaen hadde*.

Joh. v. 17 *ende alsen...plach hi*; SH^{ned}: *mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac*;
SH^{ned} add *ende sprac*; add *dicens*: b ff₂ l r ε376 ε1279 ε351 pal aeth boh^{codd};
dixit l. *respondit*: Ta^{ar} sy *e (ait)* boh; *respondens ait*: Q.

fol. 38^v

de yoden hir af berespden so plach hi tantwerddene aldus .
Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght eñ nu werkic . / Eñ *Joh. 5, 18*
hir omme so wouden sine doeden . want hi nit allene en
brac de uirte van den saterdaghe . mar om dat hi seide dat
10 got syn vader ware . eñ dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode . /
alse dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen iħc *Joh. 5, 19*
op ene wile eñ seide aldus . Ic seggv^a ouer waer dat de
sone nit van hem seluen en werkt . mar dat werkt die
a) *inter l. am am*

when / the Jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My
Father has worked until now, and now I am working. And / for this reason
they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday,
10 but because he said that / ¹⁰ God was his Father, and because he made
himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered
them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not
work on his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

⁶ *hi*, om *Jesus*: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε1016 δ371 ε1279 C¹³.

⁷ (*tote*) *nu*, (*usque*) *nunc* l. (*usque*) *modo*: *m a E Aug*; *usque hodie*: Ephr. ³/₃. —
add *nu*²: SH^{ned}, add *nunc a. operor*: *Dim*; add *ideo*: Ephr 147ff ²/₃ sy^{sc}
(כען וכן). — *heft ghewarght* for εργαζεται: SH^{ned}.

Joh. v. 18 *ende hir omme*, et l. *ergo*; δε l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy aeth; om ουν: δ2 δ5
ε1178 pal A⁴ Old-Lat (exc c ff₂ q r₂) Tert E f.

⁸ *wouden*, SH^{ned}: *sochten*. — *si*, om οι ιουδαιοι (contra SH^{ned}): ε424 W. — om
μαλλον: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} f ε90 cp. Ephr 148¹⁰.

⁹ add *de uirte van*. — *mar omdat* (contra SH^{ned} *mar ooc dat*) αλλ' οτι l. αλλα:
sy^{sc} e (not m) a b l r Tert ε050 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1178 ε1043 ε1279 ε1110
ε77 A⁴ boh^{codd} 2 Chrys; om και: sy^{sc}. — *seide dat*; SH^{ned} *hiet*, called: sy^{sc}
καὶ καὶ arm contra sy^p καὶ καὶ.

¹⁰ *syn* = lat *suum* for ιδιον (exc D^{mg} + *proprium*); *my*: sy^c sah pal contra sy^s
Ephr. — *ende dat*, et faciebat l. *faciens*: SH^{ned} (om dat) Ta^{ar} Ephr sy pal
d (om et) D (om et).

¹¹ *Joh v. 19* add *alse ... verweten* cp. ll. 5, 6; SH^{ned}: *ende Jhesus antw. also*,
om ουν: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Old-Lat (exc d fr) δ48 δ371 ε1222 boh^{codd}; *autem* l. *ergo*:
sy^p pal fr boh^{codd}.

¹² add *op ene wile* contra SH^{ned}. — *mar dat*, SH^{ned} *dan dat*; Greek εν μητι,
lat nisi quod.

¹³ *werkt* for δουρατι πειν, SH^{ned} *mach ghedaen*, a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

fol. 38^v

sone dat hi den vader werken siet . want dat de uader
15 vore werkt dat werkt de sone na . / want de uader . Joh. 5, 20
mint den sone . en al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem . en
noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen . daer v
C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal mogen . || want also ghe Joh. 5, 21
like alse de vader doet opherstaen die doede en makt
20 se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt . /
Noch de vader en ordeelt nimene mar al syn ordeel h Joh. 5, 22
ef hi de sone ghegheuen . / om dat alle menschen solen Joh. 5, 23
eeren den sone also ghelike alse si eeren den vader .
Die den sone nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene
25 heft ghesendt . / Ouer^a waer segg ic v di mine wart Joh. 5, 24
hoert . en gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft
a) inter l. am am

15 Father do; for that which the Father / 15 does first, the Son does after
him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to
C. 118 him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel
even more. || For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and
20 makes / 20 them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. /
And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judg-
ment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor
the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father
25 who / 25 has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words /
and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

14 dat l. SH^{ned} so wat, quae l. quaecumque: e q Tert; sy^{sp} ܩܠܡ ܕܐܬܝܬ ܕܐܬܝܬ
contra ܩܠܡ ܕܐܬܝܬ: sy^c pal. — add de uader, pater l. ille or ipse: SH^{ned} Tar sy
aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; q in vs. 20 p. ei.

15 add vore . . na for similiter (facit); sy^{s?c} ܠܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܬܝܬܐ, sy^p ܠܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܬܝܬܐ
(see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. I 447, 553, II 312). i. e. all sy add cum eo cp.
SH^{ned} gelyc hem; om similiter: e Tert. — om ܪܝܬܐ, et a. filius: Ta^{ned}.

16 Joh. v. 20 ܕܐܬܝܬ ܕܐܬܝܬ a demonstrat contra SH^{ned}.

17 add noch (contra SH^{ned}), cp. add multo a majora: a. — dinghe contra
SH^{ned} rell: werke, opera, om opera: q. — om ܬܘܬܐܘܢ (contra SH^{ned}): b ܐ1226.

19 Joh. v. 21 doet opherstaen for suscitāt (contra SH^{ned} verwekt) cp. sy ܠܐܝܬܐ (afel).

21 Joh. v. 22 om ܕܐܬܝܬ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a
quotation where the enim would be inapposite. — add syn contra SH^{ned}
and rell. — Aphr and sy^{sc} have futura: indicabit . . . dabit contra Ephr.

fol. 38^v

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen . eñ hine sal int ordeel
nit comen . mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert .

A. 27 C. 119 || Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt eñ dats nu Joh. 5, 25

30 dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens
eñ die se hoeren si selen leuende werden . / want also Joh. 5, 26
ghelike alse de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al

fol. 39^r

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem
seluen / eñ macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te ordeelne Joh. 5, 27
want hi ens menschē sone es . / Mar des en wondre v Joh. 5, 28
nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward
C. 119 life. || I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is
30 now, / 30 when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those
who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39^r

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given
him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at
this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

27 Joh. v. 24 *sal hebben*, *habebit* l. *habet*: SH^{ned} T. — *sal . . comen* (contra SH^{ned}
comt) *veniet*: Ta^{ar} *e b f ff₂ l q r δ* boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).

28 *sal liden*, *transiet* l. *transiit*: SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach *e ff₂ l q δ* (*q δ*: *trans-*
ibit = ? *transiit*) Tert Aug AYE-P al boh² — *dor*, *per* l. SH^{ned} *van*, *a*. —
L^{ned} om here *aeternam* p. *vitam*: *ff₂ l q** (*Dim?*), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 Joh. v. 25 om *amen*²: *a R*.

30 *dat*, *quia* l. *quando*: Aphr I. 366, 391 sy^{sc} (א contra sy^p א ,הואל).

fol. 39^r

1 om *et a. filio*: SH^{ned} *f*.

2 Joh. v. 27 om *αχι* a. *απισιν*: sy^{(s)c} pal *e b c d ff₂ l r Δ E* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ with
H (exc. ε76f) I^π ε55etc. C¹⁰.

3 Dispositio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy^{(s)c} pal aeth lat Graeci^{pler} Orig Tert etc.
contra sy^{ph} arm *q^{vid}* δ254 ε55 ε72 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313
and Tischendorf i. l. The punctuation is emphasized in L^{ned} aeth by adding
mar, in sy^{c s} sah¹³, ¹³³ ad init. vs. 28 by α, *et*, in *m ff₂ l*: *dico enim vobis*;
on the other hand ad init. vs. 27^b sy^p add אא, arm: *et*.

Joh. v. 28 add *des* (contra SH^{ned}), add *istud*: *e*, *haec*: *b*, *r*: *ista*, Vg: *hoc*, Gr. *ταυτο*.

4 *sal comen*, *veniet* l. *venit*: SH^{ned} *e m b f g q C T* Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn
comm. 276D.

fol. 39^r

5 liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / eñ selen op herstaen Joh. 5, 29
die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē
de eeulecs leuens eñ die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē
C. 120 in opherstannessen der eeuleker verdoemnessen . || In mach Joh. 5, 30
van mi seluen nit werken noch doen . na dat ic hoere dar

5 5 shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good
works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil
C. 120 works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. || I can / neither work nor do

5 *sine*; SH^{ned} *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius*: Vg^{edd} Tert Ambr ¹/₂ *corr*
vat^{mg} aur Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with $\delta 48$ *I^{\pi}*; *dei*: sy^(s,c) $\epsilon 1349$ $\epsilon 129$;
filii hominis (vs. 27): Iren^{lat arm} ²/₂ Ambr ¹/₂ Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis*
l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr ²/₂ pal sy^{h mg} $\epsilon 168$ al.

Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen, resurgent* l. *procedent*: b aur Iren^{arm} ¹/₂ Zach Comm
276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent,*
alii in vitam . . . alii in damnationem. Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18
(LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost. (Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et*
exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient l. *procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53):
e Iren^{lat arm} ¹/₂ $\epsilon 014$ $\delta 5$ (contra *d*) $\epsilon 55$ etc.; see F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian*
Diatessaron? J.T.S., xxv p. 235.

6 add *werke*: SH^{ned}.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae contra* SH^{ned} but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L^{ned} vs. 29^b and
vs. 40 with *e d* $\delta 5$ al quo vide. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: Ta^{ar} sy m Iren^{lat arm}
boh^{pler} $\epsilon 014$; om. *e a* (?) ff₂ Tert Aug. ³/₄. — L^{ned} repeats *gewarchtt*, SH^{ned}
gedaen, fecerunt repeated: Ta^{ar} sy^(s) m Aug ²/₃ arm Marutha p. 17; contra
Gk. ποιησαντες . . . πεποιηκότες, lat *fecerunt . . . egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt*:
Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29^a l. *fecerunt*: l q Tert, om *egerunt*: q Tert.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessen, damnationis aeternae contra* SH^{ned} *oordeels,*
iudicii; cp. *e* Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam . . . alii*
in damnationem; 378A *non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet*
in damnationem.

9 Joh. v. 30 *a me ipso a. facere*: SH^{ned} sy^(s) lat (exc *e*) $\delta 5$ $\epsilon 368$ $\epsilon 376$ *I^{\pi}* N Eus
contra Old-Germ pal. — *werken noch doen*, conflate. H^{ned} *doen* only; S^{ned}
om both. — *na dat, xñwz*. SH^{ned} *mar also*, add *sed* a. *sicut*: Ta^{ar} sy^(s) $\epsilon 1279$
f q R (*sed* l. *sicut*) T^c Zach (contra Fuld); add *enim*: b ff₂ l r^c Old-Germ
(*wann*). — add *darna*, SH^{ned}: add *also*, add *sic* p. *audio*: *e*, add *ita et*:
b r, cp. Zach 277A (comm. ¹/₂).

fol. 39^r

10 na ordeele ic · eñ myn ordeel es gherech · / gheuic ghetug Joh. 5, 31
 nesse van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse
 nit waer en si / Mar en ander es die ghetugt · uan mj Joh. 5, 32
 eñ ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe
 tugt van mi · / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten eñ hi ghaf Joh. 5, 33
 15 ghetugnesse der warheit · / In ontfa nochtan nit allene Joh. 5, 34
 ghetugnesse van den menschen · Mar dese wart seggic
 v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft · / yan bap Joh. 5, 35
 tista was en licht bernende eñ lichtende eñ ghi verbly
 schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit · / Mar ic hebbe Joh. 5, 36

10 of my own self: according to what I hear / ¹⁰ I judge; and my judgment
 is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness / is not true.
 But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which
 he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave /
 15 ¹⁵ witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men,
 but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John
 the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

10 Joh. v. 31 *gheuic*, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33, 36, 39 = SH^{ned}; *e* Cypr. *dixero*
 in vs. 31; in vs. 33 *e* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *a* in vs. 39.
 om in vs. 30 *quia non ... misit me*: Fuld Zach. — SH^{ned} insert; add *des*
vader, $\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\varsigma$: *b c ff₂ l r C T H Θ corr vat* ϵ 050 ϵ 288f ϵ 351 K*; but not add
*quaero*³ a. *voluntatem* with sy^{s c}.

11 add *het schynt* contra SH^{ned}.

12 Joh. v. 32 add *mar* SH^{ned} pal^b; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi*; *e*
 Cypr: *qui testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet or dicit*; cp. *e* in vs. 36
 and L^{ned} contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ in vs. 37.

13 *ic weet*, $\omega\iota\delta\alpha$ with Greek text; *scitis* l. *scio* (viii. 28): sy^(s c) *e a d q aur δ 2**
 δ 5. — *syn, eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy^(s) pal sah boh aeth *b d² g*
corr vat T Vg^{ss} Old-Germ δ 5^c ϵ 050 ϵ 350 ϵ 1279 C¹³ A¹⁴⁵; add *meum*: *e δ 5**
 (om *d*^{*}).

14 Joh. v. 33 add *baptisten* contra SH^{ned} l. 17 and 20 infra.

15 *der warheit*; *de me*: ff² Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

16 Joh. v. 34 *van den menschen*, $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omega\nu$ (?), *hominibus* l. $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omega\nu$, *homine*: δ 5 ϵ 77^c
 ϵ 1353 E boh^{cod} cp Ephr 151^{19, 22}; δ 4⁺ al⁴ $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omega$. — *dese wart* for *haec*,
 SH^{ned}: *dit*.

17 add *omdat ic beghere*.

Joh. v. 35 add *yan baptista*.

18 *verblyschet* (contra SH^{ned}) l. *voluistis exultare*.

19 *sire clerheit*, *claritate eius* l. $\tau\omega \Phi\omega\tau\iota \alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon$; cp. Ta^{ar} sy^(s): $\alpha\iota\gamma\iota\sigma\mu\alpha\tau\iota\varsigma$, to
 glory for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam*.

fol. 39^r

20 meerre ghetugnesse dan hi dede want de werke die mj
myn vader ghegheuen heft te werkene die gheuen Joh. 5, 37
ghetugnesse dat ic ben din de vader ghesendt heft . / en
de uader die mi sendde hi selve heft ghetugt van mi.
Noch sine stemme en horedi noit noch syn anschin Joh. 5, 38
25 en sagdi noit / noch syn wart en helidi nit in v bli
uende want ghine gheloeft den ghenen nit din hi Joh. 5, 39
ghesendt heft . / Besukt die scrifturen dar gi in went
winden dat eeuleke leuen en si syn nochtan die ghe Joh. 5, 40
tugnesse gheuen van mi / nochtan en wildi te mi nit

20 time in his brightness. But I have / 20 greater witness than he did; for
the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am
he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself
witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, /
25 25 nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom
he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find
eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

20 Joh. v. 36 *dan hi dede*; SH^{ned} et rell *dan Johannis*.

21 *myn*, add *meus* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^(s) A⁴ aeth. — *te werkene* for *ut perficiam*
ea, SH^{ned} *dat icse doe*. — om *opera quae ego facio*: SH^{ned} Zach text (contra
Fuld); om α (εγω) ποιω: δ371 ε337 δ150 δ510 ε1010 C¹³ sy^p 36 Did Ath a ff₂ l,
but Zach 227D in comm. *opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio*.

23 Joh. v. 37 ∞ *de uader* a. *die* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ∞ *pater* a. *qui*: Ta^{ar}
sy^(s) sah; om πατηρ: ε368 ε1266. — *hi selve*, *ipse*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ: *die*, *ille*;
εκεινος l. αυτος: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 d (εκεινος αυτος, *ille ipse*), ε129 C a ff₂ Ath. —
heft ghetugt contra SH^{ned} *gevet getugenesse* Old-Germ *gibt*; *testim. perhibet*
l. t. *perhibuit*: sy pal sah^{codd} boh Old-Lat (exc *e c r r*₂) C Θ J K^{*} δ5 δ469
Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 *anschin* = SH^{ned}, *faciem*: g; *formam*: Tert; *faciem vel formam*: δ; *figuram*:
e b f ff₂ r; *effigiem*: l; Old-Germ: *bild* or *gestalt*, rell. ειδος, *speciem*.

27 Joh. v. 39 *besukt* imperative: SH^{ned}, *scrutate*: a b d sy pal arm aeth sah boh
Old-Germ, rell. ambiguous. — *darin*, *in quibus* l. *quia* . . . *in ipsis*: Ta^{ar} sy^(s)
(contra pal) e Cypr a (b) ff₂ q aur Iren Tert.

28 *winden*, *invenire* l. *habere*: SH^{ned} — *nochtan* l. *at* contra SH^{ned} rell. No trace
of double or conflate version adding *in quibus putatis* . . . *testificantur* of
a b sy^{(s)c} and of ff₂ arm (first part only).

29 Joh. v. 40 *nochtan* contra SH^{ned} rell: *ende*, *et*.

fol. 39^r

30 comen om dat eeusche leuen te verweruene / in suke Joh. 5, 41
 nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale eñ weet Joh. 5, 42
 wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v . / Ic ben Joh. 5, 43

fol. 39^v

comen i myns vader name eñ ghine hebt mi nit ont
 faen . comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontfaen /
 hoe mochtiti mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontfaet Joh. 5, 44
 deen uan den andren eñ de glorie die van ghode al
 5 lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat Joh. 5, 45

30 ye will not come to me / 30 in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not
 the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have
 not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39^v

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another
 comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye
 who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire
 5 less the glory which comes from God alone? / 5 Do not think that / I shall

30 add *eeusche, aeternam*: *e* (not Cypr) *d g sy^p Ta^{ar} δ5 δ505 al⁵ Chrys.*

Joh. v. 41 in *suke*, Ta^{ar} also this order contra SH^{ned}: *clarheit van den men-
 schen en nemic niet*. — *suke* l. *neme* of SH^{ned} *rell*.

31 *lof, laudem* l. *clarheit, claritatem*: SH^{ned} *c Vg*; *gloriam*: Old-Latin (exc *b*
l r: *honorem*).

Joh. v. 42 *kenne*, SH^{ned}: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi*. — add *ende weet wale*.

fol. 39^v

1 Joh. v. 43 *hebt ontfaen, accepistis* l. *accipitis*: SH^{ned} *e (rec-) b q (rec-) r δ Tert*
(rec-) A C E al¹ Vg^{ss} sah*; *accipistis*: *a ff₂ aur gat E-P I* Q R*; *accepitis*:
l; *accipitis*: Fuld Zach Vg^{rell}.

2 *sinen, suo* for τω ιδιω; SH^{ned} *in syns selves*; add *proprio*: *r₂*; Ta^{ar} sy ܡܠܟܐ ܡܠܟܐ.

3 Joh. v. 44 add *mi*: SH^{ned}. — add *vwe*: SH^{ned}. — *deen uan den andren* for
ab invicem, cp. sy^(s) ܡܠܟܐ ܡܠܟܐ.

5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not SH^{ned}) for *quaeritis*. This twofold rendering is charac-
 teristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, Forsch., I 150
 quoting Sasse, Proleg. in Aphraatis serm., p. 28: „Solet enim verbum
archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere” speaking of the Armenian trans-
 lator of Aphrahat.

fol. 39^v

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wr_vgē
dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy *Joh. 5, 46*
sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi
screef in sinen boeken van mi . / Eñ ochte ghi sinē *Joh. 5, 47*

10 ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war
den gheloeuen? / MATH' · MARC' · || Alse ihc dese wart ghespro
ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

F. 90. C. 122

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses,
in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also
believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ye do not believe
C. 122 10 his / 10 writings, how then should ye believe my words? || When Jesus had
spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

6 *Joh. v. 45* *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. *κατηγορησω*; sy^(s): *I am your
accuser, accuso* l. *accusabo*: *e laur* Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor, coram* l. *apud*:
SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p (sy^{(s)c} om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (*Joh. xvii. 5*) *coram*
te, where Ta^{ar} sy^(c) read *apud*. — *en ander* for *est qui*; SH^{ned} *Moises es die*
= Old-Germ, cp. *∞ Moses* ad init vs. 45^b: sy^{(s)c} Ephr 2/2 p. 151f. (add *ipse*).

7 *hopt, speratis* for *ηλπικατε*: SH^{ned} sy Old-Lat Vg^{pler}; for *ηλπικατε* in sensu
praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis*: *b gat E E-P* al³ sy^p Cypr (Hans von Soden
contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Ta^{ar}; *credidistis*: sy^{p 9}.

8 *Joh. v. 46* add *maschin, forsitan*: SH^{ned} (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*);
utique: *d* to render *av*; cp. Mt. xi. (21,) 23; om: sy *e a q r*₂. — add *oc*:
SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (Δκ, sy^c Δκα) pal lat (incl. *d* contra δ5) arm aeth Iren
Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SH^{ned}. — *∞ van mi* ad fin. vers.: S^{ned} Old-
Germ^{codd} edd pri; om *want... mi*: H^{ned} (Marcionite omission?).

Joh. v. 47 *ende* contra SH^{ned} *mar, et* l. *autem*: Ta^{ar} sy^p; *∞ ∞*: sy^c; *enim*
l. *autem*: *e* (contra Cypr) *d* (contra δ5) *D E* 192 arm; *nam*: *b l r*; *sed cum*: *a*.

10 *ghescrefte* (SH^{ned} *script* as in vs. 39 where L^{ned} has *scripturen*): *scripturis*
l. *litteris* (γραμματα): *e q* Cypr; *mandatis*: *a*; Ta^{ar} sy ambiguous.

11-13 *Alse iesus... wert* = SH^{ned}, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with
Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach
ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1^a
and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Ta^{ar} Mt. xv. 29-31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link,
in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om
Mt. xv. 29-31; S^{ned} om. vs. 29; for L^{mg} see infra p. 250.

fol. 39^v

ter wstinen wert^a . Aldaer so quam en groet volc to *Mt. 15, 30a*
te hem . eñ also ilic drie daghe dat volc hadde gheleert
15 in der wstinen . / so rip hi sine yongren te hem eñ seide al *Mt. 15, 32a*
Mc. 8, 1b

a) in *mg.* math'. bi der zee van galileen. also hi daer qm̄ so ghinc hi sitten op enen berch. math' die hadden daer met hen stomme eñ manke blinde eñ cranke di worpen si vor sine voete eñ gansede alle also dat volc sach die stomme sprekē die manke wandelen eñ die blinde sien so wonderde hen allen eñ loueden alle gode eñ also ih'c drie dage etc.

the desert.^a There came a great multitude / to him. And when Jesus had
15 taught the people three days / 15 in the desert, he called his disciples to

a) in *mg.* Math'. near the sea of Galilee. When he came there he went and sat upon a mountain. Math' who had there with them mutes and lame, blind and sick; those they cast before his feet and he cured all. When the people saw the mutes speak, the lame walk, and the blind see they all marveled and all praised God. And when Jesus three days etc.

13 *Mt. xv. 30 aldaer for et.*

14 *ende also ... wstinen* special link in L^{ned}; SH^{ned} go on with *Mc. viii. 1 in illis diebus ... manducarent* continuing with *Mc. viii. 1^b* or *Mt. xv. 32^a*.

15 *Mt. xv. 32 te hem* = SH^{ned} cp. *προσκαλ., convoc.* but om sy Old-Germ both in *Mt. Mc.*, Ta^{ar} Pep Harm. — *aldus*; SH^{ned}: *hem*, add *αυτοις* (*Mc. viii. 1 exc. ε014 georg^{2B}*): sy^{cp} pal aeth sah boh δ2^c δ3 ε93 ε94f ε337 ε190 ε207f δ4 etc. ε1246 ε1385 ε1416 ε541 (not Old-Germ).

The following variants may be noticed in the marginal addition *Mt. xv. 29—31*.
Mt. xv. 29 add *also hi daer quam.* — *ghinc hi sitten* (for *sedebat*) *op enen berch* cp. sy^{sc} *he went up and sat on a hill* (contra sy^p *he went up a hill and sat there*). SH^{ned} om vs. 29. — om *illic p. sedit: k* (contra *e*) sy^{sc}.

Mt. xv. 30 stomme ... manke ... blinde ... cranke, as SH^{ned}. This is Vg order with *q* sy^h ε56f ε72 ε1178 ε1349 ε1222 I^π (exc ε17) I^η ε1333 ε371 ε1416. For various other orders see Von Soden and texts.

vor l. ad; b d δ5 sy^s: *sub*, rell *παρεα ad δαλ.* — *sine*, add *αυτου H* (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5ff Ferr δ30 etc. ε1353 Chrys; *του Ιησου l. αυτου*: Ta^{ar} sy^p K Pep Harm 51¹⁶.

add *alle, παντας l. αυτους*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *b c ff₂ g r Q* Pep Harm 51¹⁶ (*vchone*).

Mt. xv. 31 also dat ... so wonderde, SH^{ned} *ende doe ... doe wonderde* for *ωστε θαυμαζται βλέποντες*; cp. sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} *et mirabantur videntes* (sy^c *وحيده يرون*, sy^p *arm وحيده يرون*); lat *ita ut mirarentur videntes*.

Mt. xv. 31 In sy^h *وحيده يرون*, *mg: وحيده يرون*, a good example of the ambiguity of *وحيده يرون*. — om *κυλλους υγιεις* (*Mt. xi. 5*): SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat (exc *q f*) δ2 ε1016 ε133 I^η (exc. ε346f) ε1043 boh Orig Aug; *ο p. videntes*: sah (exc 73 111) ε121 etc. — *die manke*; SH^{ned} *ende die houtende*, add *et a. claudos*: Ta^{ar} sy sah δ5 δ48 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) δ30 etc. ε351 ε1443 ε541 *ƒ* Old-Hebr.

fol. 39^v

dus . / Mi ontfarmt dis volks . want si drie daghe hir ^{Mt. 15, 32b}
met mi hebben ghewest eñ sine hebben hir nit tetene . / ^{Mc. 8, 2}
eñ lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder ^{Mt. 15, 32c}
weghen . want ^b de someghe syn van verre comen . / Eñ si ^{Mc. 8, 3}

4. 89

20 ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen
also vele broeds in der wstinen also dar wi al dit volc

b) *inter l. math'*

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with
me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them
go fasting, they will perish on the / way; for some have come from afar.
20 And his / ²⁰ disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so
much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

16 *dis*, (contra SH^{ned} *des*), add *τοῦτον* p. *οὐχὺν* in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh
(exc. Γ) *b c f ff₁ g L Q R μ Dim δ5 ε337 ε351 ε178 ε381 ε1386* Hil Chrys; add
in Mc.: sy^(c) georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*ke hiant*) *gat Q ε56 δ371*
δ5 δ30 etc. *ε121* etc. *ε1279 ε1442*, cp. Rendel Harris, *A Study of Codex Bezae*,
pp. 64f. — om *ἡδῆ* (contra SH^{ned} *te hants*): Ta^{ar} *δ1 l*; om in Mc.: *ε1132 g*
georg. — add *hir* cp. in Mc.: *iam triduum est ex quo hic sunt*: Old-Lat
(*ke hiant*) *δ5*; in Mt. *ecce* (*ιδε* l. *ἡδῆ*): Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in
Mc.: sy^(c) aeth *f g l Vg.* For *ιδε* l. *ἡδῆ* cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt.
xxii. 4, om *ea* sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S^{ned} has *sich die doopt nu*,
L^{ned} only *die doept nu*; i. e. S^{ned} adds *nu*, L^{ned} *nu* l. *sich*.

17 *met mi ghewest* (contra SH^{ned} *gevolget*): for *παραμένουσιν*: Pep Harm 51²⁰
(*hadden ben wijs hym*), *mecum sunt*: *f arm (stay with me: arm^{codd})*, *hic sunt*
only: *a b c d ff₂ i δ5*; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here **ܐܠܐܐ**,
both in Mt and Mc.

18 Mc. viii. 3 om *εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν*: *b* pal *ε05of ε93 ε1333 ε1442*. — *verderuen* contra
S^{ned} *gebreken*, H^{ned} *soe ghebriccht hem*, *collabentur* l. *deficient*: georg².

19 *want ... comen*, add Ta^{ar} from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm
(Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'*; *want*, *τινες γὰρ* l. *καὶ*
τινες: SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) **K** *δ371* Pep Harm. — om *ex eis*: SH^{ned} *d ff₂ q i δ5*
Pep Harm contra Ta^{ar} sy rell.

Mt. xv. 33 *ende*; om *et* in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy *g ff₂*; in Mc.: sy georg *ε1341*. — add
sine, *αὐτοῦ* p. *μαθηταί* (= Mc.): sy *c f g δ5ff Iⁿ* (exc *ε183*) **K**.

20 *hem*, om SH^{ned}, om *αὐτῶ* in Mc.: *ff₂ pal δ2*. — *wanen ... comen* from Mt.
add *hir* from Mc.

21 *in deserto* p. *panes*: sy^{sp} georg^{1, 2A} *ff₁*; but Ta^{ar} sy *e ff₁ E* omit *τοῦτοι*. —
al dit volc for *tantam turbam*, SH^{ned} *alle dese*: Ta^{ar} sy (*all this multitude*)
cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg² (om *hunc^A*) aeth; add *omnes*
p. *hos*: sy^p; *τοσούτους* l. *τούτους* (= Mt.): *ε05of ε133 ε93 a*.

fol. 39^v

met mochten ghesaeden? / Eñ iħc antwerdde eñ vragde . *Mt.* 15, 34
Mc. 8, 5
hen aldus . hoe menech broet hebdi? eñ si seiden . Seuene
eñ lettel vesche . / Doe gheboet iħc den volke dat si ghin *Mt.* 15, 35
Mc. 8, 6a
25 gen sitten . / Eñ hi nam die seuen broet eñ die vesche eñ *Mt.* 15, 36
Mc. 8, 6b
benediedse eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren . Eñ si
ne yongren ghauensse voert den uolke . / eñ al dat volc *Mt.* 15, 37
Mc. 8, 8
at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had
de en si alle worden ghesaedt . Eñ also die maeltyt was
30 ghedaen . so ghingen sine yongren eñ ghederden dat re

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye?
And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the
25 people to sit down: / 25 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes and /
blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his /
disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven
loaves, so that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And
30 when the meal was / 30 finished, his disciples went and gathered the

22 Mt. xv. 34 antwerdde for λεγει, add vragde from Mc.; in Mc. επηρωτα λεγων:
sy^{s(c)} ε05 of ε93 ε1386f.

23 ende, et l. at (δε): SH^{ned}, in Mt.: ε1222 sy^{h*} Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta^{ar} sy;
in Mc. ε129, om sy^(c); lat: qui dixerunt.

24 lettel vesche, pisces for pisciculos: SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy^c כִּיָּאֵי כִּיָּאֵי, sy^s
כִּיָּאֵי כִּיָּאֵי contra sy^p כִּיָּאֵי כִּיָּאֵי כִּיָּאֵי sah boh arm aeth.

Mt. xv. 35 add iesus p. praecepit contra SH^{ned}; add in vs. 36 p. accipiens:
a b c f f₂ g_{1,2} gat** Θ L Q W Z F-P μ Dim Wurz F; add dominus: Hil.

25 ghingen sitten, SH^{ned} saten only.

25, 26 Mt. xv. 36 nam ... ende benediedse ende brace ende ghaf se, et accepit ... et
benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah (om et^{1,2,3}) e k a b c f f₂ g
Pep Harm 51^{20f} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy^(c) georg. — add sinen, αυτου from
Mc.: sy lat sah boh^{D2} aeth δ3 ε56f K. — add sine², αυτου: sy^{sc} q ε70.

27 add ghauensse voert: SH^{ned}, add dederunt: sy^{c p} boh lat Old-Hebr: sy^{s p 40}
אָמַן l. אָמַן from Mc.; Ta^{ar} ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt
ante turbas.

Mt. xv. 37 add dat volc: SH^{ned}.

28 add van din seuen broden: SH^{ned}. — so dats ... ghesaedt paraphrase for SH^{ned}
ende worden sat.

29 ende also ... sine yongren, paraphrase for SH^{ned}: ende si ... — ghingen ende
ghederden for ηρξαν: Pep Harm 52⁴ zeden and gedreden.

30 relief dat daer ouer bleuen was, reliquias quae superfuerunt for et quod
superfuit de fragmentis, cp. f georg: reliquias fragmentorum; SH^{ned} van
dat overbleuen was VII corve vul brocken as Vg, cp. fol. 32^r l. 22 Mt. xiv. 20,
Joh. vi. 12.

fol. 39^v

lif dat daer ouer bleuen was eñ uulden seuen man
den mettin relieue . / Eñ nochtan so was dis volks uir Mt. 15, 38
Mc. 8, 9

fol. 40^r

duſentech menschen ſonder de wyf eñ de kinder die van
din seuen broden hadden gheten . MATH' . MARCUS .

- C. 122 || Alse die maelyt was ghedaen so sat ihc althant in Mt. 15, 39
Mc. 8, 10
en schep eñ voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan . / Eñ Mt. 16, 5
Mc. 8, 14a

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the
remnants. And yet there were four

fol. 40^r

- C. 122 thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children
that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / || When the meal was finished
Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

- 32 Mt. xv. 38 *dis volks* for *οι εσθιοντες* (contra SH^{ned}) cp. sy^(s) in Mc. **ܐܠܟܐܢ ܕܝܠܐܢ**,
'the folk that ate'.

fol. 40^r

- 1 *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SH^{ned} sy^{sp} f Old-Germ^{edd} post Zach
Comm. 281A Graeci^{pler} (in xiv. 21: Graeci^{pler} Vg (exc E); *ο parvulos ...*
mulieres: sy^c lat (exc f) Old-Germ^{codd} edd pri Zach text Pep Harm 52⁵ Old-
Hebr δ2 δ5f δ254 ε183 ε1211 (in xiv. 21: sy^s sah Old-Lat (exc f) δ5f δ254
ε183 Orig Pep Harm 47²¹). — in Mc. viii. 9 add *ανδρες* (= vi. 44): Old-Lat
(k hiat) ε76 ε1279 ε87. — *die ... hadden gheten*, *οι φηγοντες* (Mc. vi. 44; *εσθιοντες*
Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: sy georg lat sah δ3 δ5 al **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ30 etc.; *ο die ..*
gheten p. *kinder* contra SH^{ned}, *ο qui mand. p. hominum*: Dim (Hil Juvenç)
cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, II. 233 i. l.

- 2 *om et dimisit eos* contra SH^{ned}: *ende hi lietse*; Ta^{ar} *and when the multitudes*
departed, cp. the link l. 3 add: *alse die maelyt was ghedaen*.

- 3 Mt. xv. 39 *sat*, SH^{ned} *ginc*, cp. **ܫܬ ܐܠܥܝܢܐ** sy^{sc}, and sy^(c) in Mc. viii. 10, and
Ta^{ned} in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28^r l. 13. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned}, add in Mc.: *c ff*₂,
add p. *ηλθεν*: δ2* ε56. — add *althant*, *ευθυς* from Mc. — *ανεβη και* l. *εμβας*
in Mc.: sy^(c) georg *k a f q* δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93; add only *και* a. *ηλθεν*: ε014.

- 4 *voer ouer* for *ηλθεν* (SH^{ned} *quam*); *διηλθεν*: δ30, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. —
lant, in Mt. *ορις*, *fines*; in Mc. *μερη*, *partes*, *ορις* δ5 (contra *d*) δ371, δ30 etc.
ε129 ε1279 etc. ε18 ε19 *c f*; *το ορος*: ε014 ε168 **K** sy^(c) (**ܟܝܐܠܐ**); sy^p 2^{ms} 3, 4:
ܟܝܐܠܐ, sy^p georg^{2B}: **ܟܝܕܐܠܐ**. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* (*Y*: *mageda*; *Σ*: *magedā*;
*ff*₂: *magedam*; *L*: *magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52⁶ *magadon*);
sy^c **ܟܝܕܐܠܐ**; sy^s pal: **ܟܝܕܐܠܐ**; sy^p: **ܟܝܕܐܠܐ**; Ta^{ar}: *magdana*; sah *makedan*
(exc. 73 b¹ *magedan*); *μυγαδων*: δ1 δ2* δ5 ε381; *μυγαδων*: δ3 δ48 ε93 ε72 ε1349
ε1222 ε1089 ε285f ε329 ε1442f, *q* boh; *μυγαδων*: **K** sy^h aeth (*magedal*) Old-Hebr;
arm: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. *δελμακωνουβα*) *magedam*: *b ff*₂ *i r*; *magedan*: *k* (*mageda*)
sy^(c) (**ܟܝܕܐܠܐ**) ε93f; *magidan*: *d*, *μελεγαδων*: δ5^{sc}; *μυγαδων*: δ5^c; *μυγαδων*: ε050
I^h (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f pal georg^{2(A)} (*magdaloy*).

fol. 40^r

5 also hi eñ sine yongren ouer quamen so ghedachte
sinen yongren alre irst dat si en gheen broet en had
den brachtt met hen . / eñ nemmeer broeds en hadden dan Mc. 8, 14^b
een . want sys hadden uergheten te coepene . / Eñ also
ihc met sinen yongren ouer was comen so sprac hi Mt. 16, 6
Mc. 8, 15
Lk. 12, 16
10 hen ane eñ seide aldus . hudt v dat v nin gheneke vā
din heue der phariseuse . eñ der saduceuse . eñ van hero

5 called Magedan. And / ⁵ when he and his disciples were come across, / his
disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread /
with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had for-
gotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was come across,
10 he spoke / ¹⁰ to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the
heaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

- 5 Mt. xvi. 5 add *hi ende* = SH^{ned} 1—5 (cp. *ηλθον* l. *ηλθεν* in Mt. xv. 39: δ5 ε346 ε370f *Dim*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy^{s(c)} ε109 ε413); this addition is due to the omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta^{ar}, which however uses Mt. xvi. 1^a, Mc. viii. 11^b 12^a, Mt. xvi. 4^b. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (*οψιας* — *δυνασθε*) is omitted here by Ta^{ar} (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta^{ned} Just Orig δ1 δ2 sah boh^{codd} Ferr (exc ε226) ε1289 ε1043 ε207 ε073 δ398 ε70 ε1386 ε75 A³ sy^{sc} arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte... dat si en gheen* for *επελθοντο* (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH^{ned}.
- 7 add *met hen*, μεθ' *αυτων* contra SH^{ned} Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy^{s(c)} p 36, 14 georg¹ sah; in Mt.: sy^s p ff₁ sah boh^{codd} 3; add *sibi*: sy^c (*οις*) boh^{rell}; cp. Pep Harm 51¹⁵; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.
o dan een, nisi unum p. habebant. — om *secum in navem*: only boh^r.
- 8 *want sys hadden uergheten te coepene* (= SH^{ned}) seems another rendering of *επελθοντο αρτους λαβειν*; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere*: *e*; *ινα τροφας αγορασωσιν* l. *αρτους λαβειν*: ε1444.
- 8,9 Mt. xvi. 6 add *also... comen* contra SH^{ned}. — *ende, et* l. *autem*: ff₁; om sy^{sc} Old-Germ.
- 10 *hudt v dat v nin gheneke*; SH^{ned} *hudt u* only, om *intuemini* or *videte*: sy^{sc} *a b c* ff₂; in Mc. om *ορατε*, *videte*: sy^{s(c)} georg *k a T* δ5 ε050 ε93 I^a (exc. 203f), om *βλεπετε*, *cavete*: *b d* ff₂ *i q r* ε67 ε133.
- 11 *ende der saduceuse*, L capit SH^{ned} = Mt; no text adds *saduceorum* in Mc. or Lk., but cp. *sadduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in D capit Mc.
Mc. viii. 15^b *herodess*; noteworthy is the variant *των Ηρωδιανων* l. *Ηρωδου* (iii. 6): *k i T* capit C Θ T Harl 2797 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 I^a Ferr (exc ε121) ε192 ε243 ε87 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52¹⁸.

fol. 40^r

Eñ iħc vragde noch voert · eñ ghedinkt v oc nit der
seuen broet eñ der uire dusentechen dire af aten · eñ
hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef?

Eñ si antwerdden · seuene · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder

25 eñ sprac aldus · war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat
ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en
laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse
eñ der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin mein
de den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet · mar
30 dat hi bi din heue meindde dat hi si hen huden sou
den van der leeringen der phariseuse eñ der saduceu

F. 91. C. 123 se · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · JOH'ES · || Uan daer so quam

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do
ye not remember either the / seven loaves and the four thousand who ate
of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there?
25 And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / 25 and spoke
thus: Why then do ye not understand that / I did not mean the bread
that one eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and
the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not
30 mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / 30 that he
meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the
C. 123 Pharisees and the Sadducees. || From there

21 Mt. xvi. 10 add *ende iesus vragde noch voert* contra SH^{ned}; add *dicit eis* in
Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c); add *iterum p. et:* Ta^{ar} georg¹ (l. et).

22 *ende der uire dusentechen* l. των τετρακισχ.: sy^{sc} (sy^c *which the four thousands
ate of*) a b ff₂ g₁ q E-P L Q O T W X Z⁴ Vg⁵ *Dim Wurz 7, milium δ* Σ*
Hier, but *milia: e* (*de septem panibus quattuor milia*) A Y C H M Z⁴; *milibus:*
d δ^c; in *qu. milia* (Mc.): c ff₂ B E Θ 7 K M-T μ Old-Hebr. — add *dire af
aten: sy^{sc}*.

26 Mt. xvi. 11 om υμιν, vobis (contra SH^{ned}): a b ff₂ δ5 ε1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken*, om δε: sy^{sc} δ5 ε93 ε76f K (but K has προσεχειν l.
προσεχετε contra sy^{sc} lat): *sed ut caveatis:* Ta^{ar} sy^p.

28 SH^{ned} add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

29 Mt. xvi. 12 *dar men . . . doet* for των αρτων; contra: Φαρ. και σαδδ. l. αρτων: sy^c ff₁
δ2* δ48 (om και σαδδ.) ε413; om των αρτων: sy^s a b ff_{1,2} δ5 ε050 ε93 δ505 ε1211;
add Ta^{ar}: *quam fermentum vocavit.*

32 H^{ned} adds here, S^{ned} adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld
adds, L^{ned} omits; Ta^{ar} Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13^a.

fol. 40^v

5 yan baptista · selke seggen dat tu best helyas · selke seg
gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten · / Eñ iħc
uragde hen noch voert eñ seide · wat segdi gi selue vā
mi wie ic si? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus eñ seide ·
A. 91 Du best xpc des leuends gods sone · / Eñ iħc antwerd
10 de hem weder aldus · salech bestu symon bariona · wāt
noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst · mar
myn uader die es in den hemele · / Eñ ic segge di dat tu

Mt. 16, 15
Mc. 8, 29a
Lk. 9, 20a

Mt. 16, 16
Mc. 8, 29b
Lk. 9, 20b

Mt. 16, 17

Mt. 16, 18

5 said: Some say that thou art / 5 John the Baptist; some say that thou art
Elijah; some say / Jeremias or one of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them
yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then
Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living
10 God. And Jesus answered / 10 him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon
Bariona, for / neither flesh nor blood has revealed that to thee, but / my
Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

5 add *seggen*²: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} sy^{p 14^v, 15}; add in Mc.: sy^{s(c)} Pep Harm l. c.

6 add *seggen*³: H^{ned} sy Pep Harm.

Mt. xvi. 15 add *ende* (cp. Mc. και αυτος), add *et*: ff₁ Dim Aug (*et ille tantum*);
add δε in Mt. (= Lk.) ε183 ε71 ε1442 sah. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc
e a ff₁) pal^a arm δ3 δ48 ε94f ε190f ε1098 ε121 etc. ε351 ε1442f B E E-P^{mg} Θ L O^c
R W X Z* Old-Germ; in Mc. georg²; in Mc. om και αυτος (= Mt.): ε014 ε050
I^y (exc ε203f); om αυτος: lat (exc a ff₂ q) ε376 ε337.

7 *uragde* from Mc.; Pep Harm 56²⁰. — om δε p. υμεις: Ta^{ar} sy^c (ⲁⲃⲏⲣⲁ)
sy^s (om ⲁ); in Mc. Lk. sy^{sc} ⲁⲃⲏⲣⲁ; om *et*: georg. — add *selue*, *ipsi*. —
van mi, *de me* or *me*: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.:
pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 Mt. xvi. 16 No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput
et princeps*, *locutus est*, Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit*, see
Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε1386f ε1493 georg¹;
add αυτω in Mt.: δ5 Old-Germ.

9 *leuends*; δ5 has σωζεντος l. ζωντος i. e. ⲕⲏⲥⲏ l. ⲕⲏⲥ.

Mt. xvi. 17 *ende*, και αποκρ. l. αποκρ. δε: δ3 ε56f K f ff₂ q sy_p Old-Hebr; om
αποκρ. δε: sy^{s(c)}, om δε: Ta^{ar} e a sah.

10 add *hem*, add *ei* p. *dixit*: Σ C T E E-P^{mg} L M Q al Graeci^{pler} contra A Y
Fuld E-P* H Θ O* X δ5 ε1225. — *symon*: SH^{ned} C Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. —
bariona: Fuld L R Y Old-Germ, *bar iona*: Σ rell Vg^{edd}.

11 add *noch*¹ contra SH^{ned}. — *verwyst* for *revelavit*; SH^{ned} *geoppenbaerd*.

12 *in den hemele*, *in coelo* l. *in coelis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

fol. 40^v

- best peter · eñ op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke ·
eñ de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen
15 ghederen · / Eñ di salic gheuen deslotele uan hemelrike · *Mt. 16, 19*
Eñ al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn
in hemelrike · eñ al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal
C. 124 ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe ghe *Mt. 16, 20*
boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat *Mc. 8, 30*
20 hi xpc ware · / Eñ dar na so began hi te vertoegene si *Lk. 9, 21*
Mt. 16, 21
Mc. 8, 31
Lk. 9, 22

- upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not
15 be able / 15 to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom
of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the
kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. || Then / he commanded his disciples that they
20 should say to no one that / 20 he was Christ. And after that he began to

- 13 Mt. xvi. 18 *peter* = SH^{ned}, *petrus*; Ta^{ar} sy^(s) *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* contra pal *ⲱⲛⲓⲉ*. —
op desen steen, Ta^{ar} sy^(s) pal arm aeth *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*, contra sy^h *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*, lat copt
petram; Old-Germ^{codd} edd pri *stain*, edd post *felsen*. For *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* as *building stone*
and *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* as *bed rock* (syn. with *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*) cp. supra fol. 16^v l. 5
ad Mt. vii. 25; sy^(c) render *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* Mt. xxvii. 51 also with *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*, *stones*,
Ta^{ned} *steene*, Pep Harm 100¹ *stones*, Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta^{ned}
has *steen* for both *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* (*ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*, *petra*) and *ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ* (*ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*, *saxum*, Mc. *lapidem*).
15 *ghederen* for *praeualebunt*; SH^{ned} have: *samenen*, probably a variant in the
Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghedēren* = *nocere*, and *ghē-*
deren = *colligere*. SH^{ned} have *tjegen di*, *adversus te* l. *adv. eam*: Ephr
Old-Hebr, cp. Pep Harm: *pou schalt have power in (hevene and in erpe*
and in) helle.
Mt. xvi. 19 *di sal ic gheuen*, *ⲟⲩ ⲉⲃⲱⲥⲱ*: Ta^{ar} sy^(s) lat (exc a q) Tert δ5 ε56.
16–17 *binds, ontbinds*, present tense l. *ligaueris, solueris*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ.
19 Mt. xvi. 20 *gheboet* = SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc fff₁ g₁ μ aur): *imperavit* l. *praecepit*;
ⲉⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ l. *ⲉⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ*. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} *e d* sy^{sc} δ5 δ1⁺ Orig (*τινα των αντιπαφων*).
20 Mt. xvi. 20 om *iesus a. christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} δ1 δ2 δ4 δ48
ε56 ε376 ε050f ε93f ε337 δ254 ε183 δ505 ε218 δ30 ε1444 ε253 ε121 etc. ε17
ε1226 ε73 ε294 ε77f ε192 ε1246 ε1385 A³ al *e a b* ff_{1,2} g₁ r₂ O⁸ R (*E-P* in ras.)
sy^(s) arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. *ο χριστος*: δ5 (contra *d*) c Zach (Wn);
that he, Jesus, was the Messiah: Old-Hebr.
Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na*, add *et a. exinde*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p sah¹¹⁹ Hier Zach
(Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi*, om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH^{ned} δ2^c ε1016 ε1353 Iren
Orig Chrys; ∞ p. *ⲉⲃⲱⲥⲱ*: ε94f *e*.

nen yongren dat hi moste gaen te ihrl'm . eñ daer moste
hi vele doegen van den senioreen eñ van den scriben eñ
van den princhen . eñ dat menne al daer doeden soude . eñ
dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet . /

Mt. 16, 22
Mc. 8, 32b

25 on the third day. / 25 Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition: SH^{ned}. — add *moste*²: SH^{ned}.

²² Fuld Ta^{ned} use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta^{ar} after *multum pati* goes on with Mc. viii, 31, 32 *et reprobari... et verbum aperte loqui* (*loqui* l. *loquebatur*. Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} k); add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): arm ε1353; sy^(s:c): *endure much and suffer; reprob.* l. *multum pati*: ε133; om και αποδοκ. in Lk. (= Mt.) ε168. ∞ γρμμ... αρχ.: ε76 ε95 lat (exc *ed ff1 q 7*; *a r*₂ Zach (Wn) H^{ned} om *et a scribis*) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ... γρμμ... πρεσβ.: SH^{ned} (om και γρμμ) ε050; αρχ... πρεσβ... γρμμ.: Ferr^{pler}; in Mc. ∞ αρχ... πρεσβ.: Ferr ε1091f; om και τ. γρμμ.: ε1131 ε1386 b; om και τ. αρχ.: ε93; in Lk. ∞ αρχ... πρεσβ.: ε376 Ferr ε129 ff₂ g₂ l q r Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: ε93; om και γρμμ.: Iⁿ Orig; ∞ γρμμ... αρχ.: sy^c Marcion; add in Mt. του λαου p. γρμμ. (cp. ii. 4): ε050 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε1444 ε413 ε17 Orig arm (p. πρεσβ.); add *and of he folk* after *princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57⁴.

22, 23 add $van^2 \dots van^3$: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p (om³) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om²) Pep Harm;
add *a* a. *princ.*: *ec* *Dim* Iren; add in Mc.: sy^(c) georg, but not in Lk.
(exc *g*₂).

²⁴ *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem (= Mc.) in Mt.: abc ff₂ r₂ δ5;*
in Lk.: Marcion^{tert epiph Ad} Old-Lat δ5; sy in all three Gospels: ܠܟܢ
ܬܝܪܝܐ (exc sy^p in Mc. ܡܥܠܐ ܬܝܪܝܐ). — add *van der doet*: Pep Harm
57⁵ from deþ to lyve.

25 Mt. xvi. 22 *doe*, τὸτε 1. κχι: SH^{ned} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — add *op hoer*, κχι' ἰδιαν (Mt. xvii. 1): ε93 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp. Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel separatim ducit, ne praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere.* — Ta^{ar} continues here with Mc. viii. 32^b (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22) reading (instead of πρὸς τὸν αὐτὸν . . . ἡρξάτο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτόν): *quasi ei compatiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine*, with sy^(c), cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te'* (cp. Hieron. *supra assumit eum in affectum suum*).

26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηρξατο ... λεγων: δ1 ε226 sy^{(s)c}; om in Mt. επιτιμων: sy^(s,c) ff₁; *ende seide aldus*, SH^{ned}: *ende sprac, et dicere* l. *dicens*: a b c d ff_{1,2} g r₂ E L R *corp oxon* μ Dim Wurz f with δ5 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 40^v

ne eñ seide aldus · here des in en peins nemmeer te
doene · noch des en soutu nit laten gheschin · / MATH' · MARC' ·
Eñ ihc kirde hem te peter wert eñ sprac weder al ^{Mt. 16, 23}
dus · vlie achter mi sathanas · du best mi ene schande ^{Mt. 8, 33}
30 le · want du en geuroeds nit wat gods wille es · mar

him, and said thus: Lord, never think of/ doing this; nor shouldst thou
let this happen./ And Jesus turned towards Peter and spoke again thus: /
30 Flee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: / 30 for thou under-

26 *here, domine a. absit: SH^{ned}. — des en peins...doene; SH^{ned} dat en
gheschie di nemmer, want des en saltu niet doen; add Ta^{ned} nemmer, cp.
Pep Harm 57¹ pat schulde neuer bitide.*

27 add *noch*, add *et: f*; SH^{ned} *want, nam: q*, in Mc. *a b n H^c Θ*; sy^(s): ܐܠ ܡܝ
ܕܡܝܢ ܕܡܝܢ ܕܠ, ܝܐ (sy^p ܐ ܠ. ܕ and add ܐܠ p. ܕܡܝܢ); *absit a te*
domine non erit tibi hoc: c ff₁ (om *a te et tibi*) *g₁ r₂ aur Vg*, but Old-Lat^{rell}
= Greek *ιλεως σοι κυριε, propitius esto tibi: e* (om *tibi*) *a* (om *esto*) *b* (= *e*) *f*
(add *et*) *ff₂* (= *a*) *q* (om *tibi*, add *nam*) *Cypr* (*sit*); add *absit a te a. propitius:*
b ff₂; cp. Hier cp. Zach 288D: *In Graeco habetur 'Propitius tibi sis Domine'*
quod melius est quam 'Absit a te Domine'; om *tibi p. erit: e a b ff_{1,2} r₂*
sy^{(s)c} L^{ned}, *sah: thou art safe; om domine: e.*

In Mc. viii. 32 sy^{(s)c} adds (see supra) ܐܠ ܡܝ ܡܠ ܝܐܝܬܐ; Ta^{ar} add *said: Far*
be thou from that; a b n: dicens Domine propitius esto nam hoc non erit; k c:
obsecrabat (c: coepit rogare) ne cui illa (c: haec) diceret; i: increpare et revocare;
add *propter hanc sermonem p. increpare ei: georg²; Pep Harm 57⁶ forto*
wipsegge hym pat he hadde yseide so, for whi pat schulde neuer bitide.

28 Mt. xvi. 23 *en, et: arm; lat. qui, Gk ο δε. — add iesus: sy^{(s)c} ff₁, Pep Harm*
57⁷; add in Mc.: ε133 ε203 ε129 etc δ4 etc. ε192 f. — te peter wert, ο petro
p. conversus, om SH^{ned}; Ta^{ar} uses Mc., add increpare in Mt. from Mc.: sy^{(s)c}.

29 *vlie achter mi, SH^{ned}: ganc van mi, lat: vade post me; add retro a post:*
a b Hier; retro l. post me (= Mc.): M-T V Z⁴ (in Mc.: add post me p.
retro: D): Old-Hebr: ܐܚܪܝ ܕܝܝܐ, sy^(s) ܝܚܝܬܐ, behind (l. ܝܚܝܬܐ after of Mt.
iv. 19 etc.) Pep Harm 57⁸ fleize fro me. In Mt. iv. 10 L^{ned} vlie van mi;
SH^{ned} ganc only. — sathanas: IV Zach (Wn om final s) Old-Germ^{edd};
satana: Ta^{ar} sy^(s) Vg^{codd}; Old-Germ^{codd} widerwertiger; Pep Harm 57⁸
hou adversaie. — mi, εμου l. εμου: sy^(s) lat sah boh δ5 ε93 ε1260 ε1222 ε75;
ο mihi a. es: ef; om σκαυδ. ει εμου (= Mc.): δ48 ε190.

30 *geuroeds; SH^{ned} smaex = sapis; e: intelligis contra Cypr, sy ܐܠܝܬܐ (Mt.)*
or ܐܝ (Mc.). Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mc. viii. 34^a and then Mt. xvi. 24—28; Ta^{ar}
uses Mc. viii. 34^{a,b}, Lk. ix. 23^b, Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 25, Mc. viii. 37, 38,
Mt. xvi. 27, Mc. viii. 39, Mt. xvi. 28^b, i. e. Ta^{ned} with Fuld omits Mc. viii.
38, the ground having been somewhat covered by Mt. x. 33 in ch. 53.

fol. 40^v

wat ten menschen ghenuglec es . MATH' . MARC' . LUCAS .

C. 125 || Doe rip iħc dat volc eñ sine yongren altesamen . eñ Mc. 8, 34a

fol. 41^r

seide hen aldus . Die na mi comen welt hi uertye
syns selues eñ neme syn cruce eñ volghe mi . / want
die sine zile behouden welt hi salse verliesen . Eñ die
sine zile uerlist om minen wille hi salse weder uin

Mt. 16, 24^b
Mc. 8, 34^b
Lk. 9, 23^b
Mt. 16, 25
Mc. 8, 35
Lk. 9, 24

C. 125 standest not what God's will is, but / what is pleasing unto men. / || Then
Jesus called the people and his disciples together, and

fol. 41^r

said to them thus: He who will come after me, let him deny / himself,
and take his cross and follow me; for / he who will save his soul shall
lose it, and he who / loses his soul for my sake shall find it again. /

30 Mc. viii. 34 *doe rip*, add *doe* from Mt. = SH^{ned} *tunc* l. *et*: Fuld Zach; Old-Germ *wann*; add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^p Pep Harm 57¹⁰ (not sy^{s(c)} georg). — *ende sine y.* for *cum disc. s.*: SH^{ned} sah boh; Pep Harm 57¹⁰ *cleped..al þe folk to hym and to his deciples.* — *altesamen*, lat: *convocata turba* for *προσκαι.* cp. ε18 *συνκαλεσμενος*.

fol. 41^r

- 1, 2 Mt. xvi. 24 *die*, *οστις* l. *ει τις*, in Mt.: sy^(s) sah boh; in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) georg (not arm) sy^h sah boh aeth δ3^c **K**; in Lk.: sy (sy^{sc} **ⲁ ⲙⲟⲩⲁ**, *quicumque* = SH^{ned} *so wie*) sah boh; for other examples of *qui* l. *siquis* cp. Joh. xii. 26 sy^(c) Ta^{ned}, Lk. xiv. 26 sy where Ta^{ned} has *es imen die*. — S^{ned} add *alle dagelijcs*, H^{ned} *alle daghe*, *quotidie* (= Lk. ix. 23) Pep Harm 57¹² *eueriche day* (not 62²⁹). No text adds *καθ' ημεραν* in Mt. Mc.; om in Lk.: sy^{s p 13} sy^{h mg} Old-Lat *μ capit.* Vg *aur* (exc Par Lat⁶) Miss Cist (1529) p. 84 with δ2* δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 ε93f **K** Orig; om *και αρατω τον σταυρον αυτου (και¹—και²)*: *a d l* δ5. — H^{ned} add *op hem* cp. Pep Harm 57¹² *upon his bak* cp. supra L^{ned} fol. 36^v l. 12 *op sinen hals* in Lk. xiv. 27, Pep Harm 62²⁸ *upon his bak*.
- 3 Mt. xvi. 25 *ende, et* l. *enim*: Ta^{ar} aeth; om in Mc.: ε77 boh⁺ georg²; in Mt.: boh⁽³⁾. — *die, qui* (not *quicumque*) for *ος εαν*: (**ⲁ ⲙⲟⲩⲁ**) lat; Ta^{ar} sy^(c) in Mc.: **ⲁ ⲙⲟⲩⲁ** or **ⲁ ⲙⲟⲩⲁ**.
- 4 *om minen wille* (= Mt. Lk.); Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *et propter evangelium meum*; om (*propter*) *me et* in Mc.: sy^{s(c)} *k a b i r* δ5 ε168; om *και του ευαγγ.* (= Mt. Lk.): δ48 ε376 ff₂. — add *weder* contra SH^{ned}. — *uinden*, *ευρησει* l. *σωτει* in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε168 ff₂.

fol. 41^r

- A. 92 5 den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alde werelt won
ne eñ hi sine zile uerlore? / Eñ wat wisselingen mach
de mensche ontfaen ouer sine zile? / want des menschen
sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen
inglen eñ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen na sine ver
F. 92 10 dinte . / Ouer^a waer seggic dat selke van den ghenen
die hir staen . en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire
a) *inter l. am.*

Mt. 16, 26a
Mc. 8, 36
Lk. 9, 25
Mt. 16, 26b
Mc. 8, 37
Mt. 16, 27
Mc. 8, 38b
Lk. 9, 26b

Mt. 16, 28
Mc. 9, 1
Lk. 9, 27

5⁵ What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and
10 then shall he give to every one according to his / ¹⁰ desert. Verily I say that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

- 5 Mt. xvi. 26 par *wat*, om *want*, *enim* (contra SH^{ned}); om *enim* in Mc.: georg² R, in Lk.: A¹. — *holpt*: SH^{ned}, ωφελει or -τι (Mc. Lk.) I. ωφεληθησεται (Mt.) (present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy^(s) lat (exc e q f r₂) Old-Germ δ3 ε76 ε371 **K**, contra (future) Orig **H**^{rell} ε050f I⁹ (exc ε346f) Ferr ε1349 ε207f; in Mc. (future): lat (exc a n Old-Hebr) sy^(c) δ3 δ48 ε76 ε376 **K**; in Lk. δ6 sy D^{*} E μ. — *alde*, ολον; om ολον in Mt.: ε050 ε1211 e b c q r r₂ Clem Al 1^{1/2}, ∞ a. *mundum*: Old-Lat^{rell} E-P Q R al⁰ sy^p; in Lk.: arm; in Mc.: boh F.
6 *uerlore*. Ta^{ned} Just Ps-Ign georg² (Mc.) do not distinguish between απολεση and ζημιωθη, *perdiderit* . . *detrim. faciat*.
7 *ontfaen* l. *gheuen* contra SH^{ned}.
8 Mt. xvi. 27 *glorien*, *gloria*, but *clerheit*, *claritate* in gloss ll. 14, 16; *claritate*: e and in Mc.; *majestate*: a b c ff_{1,2} g q r₂ Dim; in Mc.: q. — *met*; in Mc. *et cum*: georg; *et* l. *cum* (= Lk.): sy^(c) ε014 (-ων); e contra μετα l. και in Lk.: sy^{sp} ε551 ε1443. — add in Mt. των αγιων (= Mc. Lk.): sy^p δ5 δ3 ε95 ε381 b Chrys (δ3 ε381 b l. αυτου); om in Mc.: I⁹ (exc ε203 ε346).
9 *gheuen* = SH^{ned}. This is the usual sy for αποδουνη, see Mt. xxii. 21, but here sy^(s) use **ia**, e: *retribuet*, lat^{rell}: *reddet*. — *verdinte* (cp. L^{ned} in Lk. xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearer παξιν than *werken*, *opera* of SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^(s) Old-Lat (exc e: *factum eius*) E L Q R T Ƴ W Θ sah boh δ2^{*} I⁹ (exc ε346f) ε168 δ30 ε1349 ε86 al Chrys; contra *opus eius*: Fuld Vg^{rell}.
11 Mt. xvi. 28 *hir*, add *with me* (contra Ta^{ned}): Ephr 155 Ta^{ar} (B); in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc k) δ5 ε93; add also *nunc*: Ephr. i. l.
ghesmaken, note in georg (Mc.): *qui non viderint gustatum mortis*, and *videbunt* l. *gustabunt* in Vg. capit AUVY Old-Germ^{edd post} in Mt.; AHVY Harl 2797 in Lk.; CTΘ Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp L^{ned} ch. 13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

fol. 41^r

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in
sinen rike . / ^aIn sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire
clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte
15 in sinen rike comen . dats sine mirakeleke werke toe
gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some
sine yongren in sagen al in desen liue spreken die e
C. 126 wangelisten aldus . MATH' . . . MARC' . . . LUCAS . . . | Ouer sess ^{Mt 17, 1}
daghe dar na so nam ihc petre en yacope en yanne si ^{Mc. 9, 28}
20 nen bruder en leidese op enen hogen bergh op hoer
a) in mg. Expō

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In
his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall
15 have after the day of doom; or, / ¹⁵ Come in his kingdom, that is,
show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which
some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists
C. 126 speak thus. | Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John
20 his / ²⁰ brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

13 in sinen rike, note gloss: dats in dire clerheit; add in his glory: sy^{sic} Orig ¹/₂;
δοξη l. βστ.: δ2^c ε1016 ε1178 ε121 etc. ε1226 ε134 ε1031 ε312 a sy^{h mg} aeth boh
Bas^{bis}; βστ. η δοξη: Orig^{4. 366}; add του πατρός: δ2^c ε1016 ε1226 sy^{h mg} (add his)
boh aeth (add his) Bas^{bis}.

18 Mt. xvii. 1 add εγενετο p. κχι (from Lk.): Old-Lat (exc q fl) E L Q R Wurz
J μ Dim δ5f ε94f ε167f ε190f ε17. — sess; in Lk. εξ l. οκτω: ε1279 l.

19 dar na, cp. Pep Harm 57¹¹: eight days afterwarde. — nam...ende leide.
We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic
of sy Ephr Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned}. παραλαμβανει... κχι l. παραλαβαν: pal sy^p ε1443. —
nam...leide, assumpsit...duxit for praesentia: παραλαμβανει... αναΦερει: sy
sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. assumpsit: Old-Lat Vg (d: suscepit);
duxit l. ducit: Old-Lat (exc b ff₂ aur) Q R^c Vg^s; in Mc. assumpsit: Old-
Lat gat D E-P L Q R T K V II' Z^s Vg^s; duxit: Old-Lat (exc ff₂ q).

yacope ende yanne = SH^{ned}; in Lk. ω ιακωβ... ιωαν. (= Mt. Lk.): sy Vg
δ3 δ48f ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε73 ε121 etc. ε129f ε207 A¹ A³; cp. also supra fol.
23^r l. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SH^{ned}) yanne ende yacope yans bruder.

20 leidese, cp. αναγει l. αναΦερει: δ5 (contra d) δ254 ε183 Orig lat (for tense see
supra) exc e: imposuit (also k in Mc.), d: levavit; sy: ~~αωκ~~ (sy^{p 16 mg} in
montem Tabor ascenderunt); in Mc.: lat (exc. k d) δ5 ε93 ε81. — hogen; in
Mc. add λικν (cp. Mt. iv. 8): δ2 ε1211, altissimum: n b c ff₂ i; in Mt. (om κτ'
ιδικν): d δ5 Eus.

Mc. ix. 2 op hoer (om SH^{ned}) uten andren for κτ' ιδικν μονους, seorsum solos;
solus l. solos: k (solus cum solis) a n q d ff₂ l δ aur gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R
al; om μονους: ε376 ε377 ε1493 georg^{t, 2B}.

fol. 41^r

uten^a andren om^b syn ghebet daer te doene / eñ aldie^{Mt. 17, 2a}
wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi ^cghetransi^{Mc. 9, 2}
gureert eñ syn anschin^d ontfinc ene andre ghedente /
want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son^{Mt. 17, 2b}
²⁵nen eñ sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee eñ^{Mc. 9, 3a}
witter eñ clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken^{Mc. 9, 3b}

a) inter l. marc' — b) inter l. luc — c) inter l. math' — d) inter l. luc

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he
was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his
²⁵face was illumined like unto the sun, / ²⁵and his clothes were white as
the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

²¹ Lk. ix. 28 add *daer p. ghebet* = SH^{ned}.

Lk. ix. 29 *ende aldie wile ... ghebet*. This appears to be from Lk. omitting
και εγενετο with sy Ta^{ar} and Old-Germ^{edd}; but Ta^{ar} reads *dum ipsi orarent*
transfig. est Iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae, adding *transfigur.*
est from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add *εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους*: ε014 Ferr ε168, and
add *εν τω προσευχ. αυτον*: ε050 ε93 (add *εγενετο*) ε1386f.

²¹⁻²³ *ende aldie wile ... ghedente* exactly as Ta^{ar} exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis*
(= Lk.) with Ta^{ar} contra SH^{ned} Fuld; SH^{ned} om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene*
andre ghed.; sy^(sc) in Mt. = sy^{sc} in Lk.: ,מאֲרָא כְּפָנָיו אֲשֶׁר הָיָה, and the
appearance of his face was changed = Old-Hebr; but L^{ned} Ta^{ar} add from Lk.
distinctly *andre, alterius personae*; in Mc. sy^(c) אֲשֶׁר הָיָה only; georg¹: *alius*
coloris factus coram eis; georg²: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam*
formam (∞ in *aliam formam coram eis*: A).

²⁴ Mt. xvii. 2 *want* contra SH^{ned}: *ende*. — *verclert* for ελαμψεν.

²⁵ *snee, nix* l. *lux*; in Mt: sy^(c) lat (exc. q Tert^{res} 55) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ
Old-French Pep Harm 57²² (adding *and riȝth briȝth*); add ως χιων in Mc.:
sy^(c) sah georg² lat (exc k d) δ5 ε050f ε93f ε1337 with δ48 ε376f boh^{pler} Old-
Germ **K** contra **H**^{tell} sah boh⁴ δ254 ε183 δ457 k d arm aeth georg¹; add in
Lk. p. λευκος: Ta^{ar} e (om εξαστρ.) l (= e); p. εξαστρ.: sy^c.

²⁶ *witter ende clerre*: SH^{ned}; for order cp. Lk. λευκος αστραπτων, Ta^{ar} *candidus*
nimis (Mc.)... *et sicut splendor fulguris*; order in Mc. στιλβοντα λευκα λιαν; sy^s:
he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow; Fuld has
Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendens candida nimis*.

Mc. ix. 3 *eenech mensche*, τις l. γυνῆς: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p b d i δ5, add τις:
georg². — om *επι της γης* SH^{ned}; om *οικ ... λευκανχι*: sy^(c) a n A³.

fol. 41^r

- A. 93 mochte / al daer so quamen moyses . en helias . en spra
ken iegen hem oppenbare / van din dat hi soude mo
ten doeghen in ihrl'm . / Doe^a sprac peter te hem en
30 seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi
selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen en moyse
se eenen en helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit
a) *inter l. math'.*

Mt. 17, 3
Mc. 9, 4
Lk. 9, 30

Mt. 17, 4
Mc. 9, 5
Lk. 9, 33

Mt. 17, 5
Mc. 9, 7
Lk. 9, 34

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which
he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and /
30 said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here
three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one?
While Peter was /

27 Mt. xvii. 3 *aldaer quamen ... oppenbare* contra SH^{den}: *ende siet hem openbarde*
M. *ende Helyas ende spraken met hem* (add H^{ned} *openbaer*); *aldaer*, om *idou*
in Mt.: sy $\epsilon 168$ Chrys boh^B R (also Ta^{ar} using Mc.); *ende sich* in SH^{ned}, add
idou in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) $\epsilon 014$ $\epsilon 133$ $\epsilon 93f$ Ferr (exc $\epsilon 1211$) $\epsilon 1279$. — S^{ned} *hem*
(*oppenbarde*) illi l. illis: Ta^{ar} $\epsilon 168$, $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\varsigma$: $\epsilon 014$.

28 Lk. ix. 31 *van din dat hi soude moten doeghen* (SH^{ned} *liden*) *in ierusalem* for
 $\tau\eta\nu\ \epsilon\acute{\xi}\omicron\delta\omicron\nu\ \eta\nu\ \eta\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon\nu\ \pi\lambda\eta\rho\upsilon\nu\ \epsilon\nu$ I. cp. Lk. ix. 51 *dies assumptionis eius* and the
note in Zach 437B (Bede) *dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit*. — Fuld
adds *in majestate* from Lk. before *et dicebant excessum*; Ta^{ar}: *they thought*
the time of his decease ... was come; e om in *Ferus*. — Ta^{ar} adds Lk.
ix. 32, 33^a, om Ta^{lat ned}.

29 Mt. xvii. 4 *doe*: SH^{ned}; Mt. $\delta\epsilon$, Mc. $\kappa\alpha\iota$, om in Mt. sy^(sc), in Mc. sy^(sc) georg^{2B}. —
sprac l. *antworde* contra SH^{ned}, om $\alpha\pi\omicron\kappa\rho\iota\theta\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ in Mt.: sy^(s) *ff*₁, om in Mc.: sy^p
a n q $\epsilon 93$. — *te hem*, $\alpha\upsilon\tau\omega$ l. $\tau\omega$ $\text{I}\eta\varsigma$. in Mc.: sy^p I^{π} (exc $\epsilon 17$), om L, add in
Mt. p. $\delta\epsilon$: $\epsilon 1442$.

30 *here*; om $\kappa\upsilon\rho\iota\epsilon$ in Mt.: sy^(sc) $\epsilon 77$ $\epsilon 260$ $\epsilon 247$ $\epsilon 1442$. — om *ons* contra SH^{ned};
in Mc. *nobis* l. *nos* (Syriasm): *k a b l r T Q* georg, add *nobis*: sy^{(c)p} *E-P*;
nobis l. *nos* in Lk: *c d l r r*₂ (δ) μ *D R T*. — *wesen*, Pep Harm 57²⁵ *dwellen*
here, sah *remain*, cp. add $\pi\alpha\nu\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon$ in Lk.: $\delta 3^c$ $\epsilon 1094$. — *weltu*, om $\epsilon\iota$ in Mt.:
 $\epsilon 050$ $\delta 254$ $\epsilon 183$ pal $\delta 48$ sah; om $\epsilon\iota$ $\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ (= Mc. Lk.) *c*; add $\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ in Mc.:
*b i ff*₂ $\delta 5$ $\epsilon 014$ $\epsilon 050$ $\epsilon 93$ Ferr $\epsilon 1279$; add $\epsilon\iota$ $\theta\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota\varsigma$: $\epsilon 133$ $\epsilon 168$ (l. $\kappa\alpha\iota^2$) k^3 (l. *et*)
a n c f q; in Lk.: $\delta 5$ *ff*₂ boh.

31 *hir* add $\omega\delta\epsilon$ in Mc.: $\delta 3$ $\epsilon 014$ $\epsilon 050$ $\epsilon 93$ georg² *c ff*₂ *W*; add in Lk.: sy^c $\epsilon 1443$. —
di eenen = Mt. Mc. $\sigma\omicron\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$; but Lk. $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu\ \sigma\omicron\iota$; $\sigma\ \sigma\omicron\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$ in Lk.: Ta^{ar}
Marc^{epiph} sy pal I^{η} $\delta 2^*$ $\delta 6$ $\epsilon 376$ $\epsilon 1385$ $\epsilon 1416$ *q* \mathcal{F} Old-Germ. — *moysese eenen* =
Mt. Mc.: $\sigma\iota\ \mu\omega$. $\mu\iota\alpha\nu$ in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal $\delta 2$ $\epsilon 1385$ $\epsilon 1416$ *ff*₂ Old-Germ.
helyase eenen = Mt. Mc., $\sigma\iota\ \text{H}\lambda$. $\mu\iota\alpha\nu$ in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal I^{η} $\epsilon 133$
 $\delta 6$ $\epsilon 376$ *ff*₂ Old-Germ; $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu\ \sigma\omicron\iota$ in Mt.: sy^p sah boh arm aeth I^{π} (exc $\epsilon 17$);
 $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$ $\text{M}\omega$.: sy^p sah boh arm aeth; $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$ $\text{H}\lambda$.: sy^p arm *q* $\delta 1$ $\delta 371$ sah
boh **K**; $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu\ \sigma\omicron\iota$ in Mc.: *k* georg; $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$ $\text{M}\omega$.: georg; $\sigma\iota\ \mu\iota\alpha\nu$ $\text{H}\lambda$.: *k* $\epsilon 376$
 $\epsilon 3015$ $\epsilon 329$ $\epsilon 551$ $\epsilon 1416$ georg.

32 Mt. xvii. 5 *peter* l. *hi*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 41^v

sprac so quam ene clere wolke eñ bedekkese met haren
schade / eñ uter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide <sup>Mt. 17, 5^b
Mc. 9, 7^b
Lk. 9, 35</sup>
aldus . Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn
behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert eñ weest onder
5 daen . / Eñ also die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter ^{Mt. 17, 6}

fol. 41^v

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and
out of the cloud there spoke a voice, which said / thus: This is my
beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be
5 obedient. / ⁵ And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

fol. 41^v

- 1 **Lk. ix. 34** *So quam...ende bedekkese* contra SH^{ned} *sich...bedectese* (Mt.);
om *ιδου*¹ in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Ta^{ar} (*thereupon*) ε1416; in Mc. *ecce I. venit: c.*
— *clere*, φωτεινη *lucida* contra φωτος: sy^{(s)c} ε346f Ferr sah; add φωτεινη in
Lk: I^π ε1353; φως, *lux* (om *nubis*); pal^b c.
Ta^{lat ned} om Lk. ix. 34^b which Ta^{ar} (with sy^p) reads more explicitly *when*
they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again; cp. also sy^{sc}.
- 2 **Mt. xvii. 5** *uter wolken*. No trace of *caelo* l. *nube* (cp. Mt. iii. 17, Joh. xii. 28)
in Mt.: pal^b Ephr¹⁵⁰; in Lk. Marc^{tert} (contra Marc^{epiph}); in Mc. add *caeli*:
k ε1443 (εκ των ουρανων); Pep Harm: *a brizth cloude of he firmament*. —
sprac ene stemme die seide aldus (= SH^{ned}) for *ιδου φωνη λεγουσα*; om *ιδου*²
(= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy^(s) ε1416 Pep Harm 57³⁰; *audita est p. vox*: Ta^{ar} sy^{(s)c};
ω a. *dicens: ma*; l. *dicens: n*; Pep Harm i. l. *and a voice out of hat cloude*
spekande to hem and seide; add *illa p. nube* in Mt.: sy^{(s)c}; in Lk. sy^c Pep
Harm; add λεγουσα in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. k) sy^{p h*} arm aeth georg²
sah δ5 ε133f ε93f I^π (exc ε203f) Ferr ε1444 ε211 ε1091 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε17 ε351
ε1226 δ4 ε329 δ398 ε1416 ε1443 with δ6 δ48ff δ371.
- 3 *dit es myn lieue sone*: SH^{ned} Ephr ²/₂ Fuld Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} adds *quem elegi*
(with ε81 ε1443 in Mc.) cp. infra aeth^{rom} in Lk.; αγκλητος l. εκλεγεμενος in Lk.:
Marc^{tert epiph} ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 **I K** sy^c (add *et*) sy^{p h*} *e b c f q r* contra
H^{rell} ε288* A¹ (εκλεκτος: 05of δ254 ε183) sy^s sy^{h mg} arm *a ff₂ h l aur gat gig*
B D R aeth^{rom} (*beloved and chosen*); om. *in quo complacui*: Ta^{ar} Ephr ²/₂;
add in Mc. (= Mt.): δ2^c ε76 I^{1a}, add in Lk.: *d* δ5 δ3^c δ6 ε337 ε1054 ε551 al.
- 4 ω *hem hoert* (contra SH^{ned}: *hort hem*), αυτου ακουετε: Clem Al.; in Mc. ω
αυτου ακ. (= Lk.): sy^(c) *k a c r* Vg (*ipsum*) **K** contra δ5f ε93f I^π (exc ε288f)
δ30 ε211 ε1279 ε351 ε81 ε1443 *b f ff₂ q* with **H** (exc ε76 om. αυτου ακ.); in Mt.
ακ. αυτου: Tert Hipp Orig δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 δ254 ε183 ff₁; in Lk.: *e c d* δ5 ε376; om
in Mt. pal; om in Mc. ε76. — add *ende weest onderdaen*: SH^{ned}; cp. add
et vivetis: Ephr ¹/₃ (but expressly: *quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit*
morte morietur).
- 5 **Mt. xvii. 6** *ende*; add *ecce p. et: L Q μ Wurz F.* — *die*; add αυτου p. μαθ.:
sy^{(s)c} sy^h c ε1216 ε1222 ε1333 Chrys. — *dat*; add *vocem*: Ta^{ar}.

fol. 41^v

neder en worden harde sere ueruert . / Doe quam ihc Mt. 17, 7
te hen en ghereense en sprac aldus . Staet op en en Mt. 17, 8
veruert v nit . / Doe hiuen se op hare oghen en en Mc. 9, 8
sagen nimene dan allen ihm . / Doe leidese ihc weder Lk. 9, 36
10 van din berghe neder en gheboet hen en sprac al Mt. 17, 9
dus^a . Nimene en segt van desen uisione tote dire Mc. 9, 9
wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van
C. 127 der doet . | Doe vragden hem die yongren en seiden Mt. 17, 10
want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien . wat es dan Mc. 9, 11
a) in mg. math' mr'

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them,
and spoke thus: Arise and / be not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes
and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again /
10 10 from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not
speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /
C. 127 death. || Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

6 *timuerunt valde a. ceciderunt: sy^{(s)c}; Ta^{ar}: fell on their faces from the
fear which took hold of them; Pep Harm: hij fellen alle to pe erpe for
gret drede.*

8 *Mt. xvii. 8 hiuen... ende l. levantes... viderunt: SH^{ned} sy^(s) pal sah. — allen
iesum, *ο μόνον του ιησου*: lat (exc *q r*₂) *δ5*; in Mc.: *c ε93 arm*; om *ε86*. —
om *ουκετι* in Mc. (= Mt.): *k ε93 ε1289 sy^(c) georg² aeth sah⁷³*.*

9 om *μεθ' εκουτων* in Mc. (= Mt.): *sy^(c) sah⁷³ k a l D ε121 etc. ε337 ε81*; *ο a.*
αλλα: c f sah δ1 δ48 ε376. Ta^{ar}: *iesum sicut erat*; in Mt. *αυτον ιησουν μονον*:
ε05of δ1 δ2 (ο ιησουν αυτον)*.

*Mt. xvii. 9 doe leidese iesus weder... neder ende = SH^{ned} for cum descende-
runt of k ff, sy^(s) pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. 1.*

11 *desen add hanc a. visionem: SH^{ned} Ephr¹⁵⁷ sy^p pal^a arm aeth f E-P^{mg} R*
Dim Zach (Wn.) ε1442f ε139; add *quam vidistis: Ephr^{154, 157} Old-Hebr.*;
quae vidistis l. visionem (cp. Mc.): Ta^{ar}, cp. Clem Al μηδενι ειπητε ο ειδετε and
Pep Harm pat hai hadden herde and seen; in Mc. μηδενι ειπητε το οραμα εως
ου l. α... οταν: ε551; om *visionem* in Mt.: *ff₁*, om *quae vidissent* in Mc.: *sy^p 36*.

13 *Mt. xvii. 10 die, om αυτου p. μαθηται: ε05of δ254 ε183 ε1211 pal arm Orig with*
δ2 δ6 δ48f ε376 lat (exc f ff₂ q R) sah boh^{pler}. — *vragden... ende seiden*:
SH^{ned} (spraken) sy^(s) for interrogaverunt dicentes.

14 For the glosses: *want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien and eer christus sal*
werden ghesin in sire glorien cp. ad fol. 41^r l. 13ff. and Zach 294A aesti-
mant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt:
Si jam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non apparet? — *dan, om*
SH^{ned} with sy^{(s)c} pal boh arm ε133. — *wat es dan dat = Ta^{ar} quid est*
ergo quod, cp. Ta^{ar} sy^(c) in Mc. ix. 10: what then is this word that he saith;
in Mt. πως l. τι: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

15 dat de sriben seggen dat helyas tirst moet co
men eer xpc sal werden ghesin in sire glorien? /
Eñ iħc antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus · Dats waer ^{Mt. 17, 11}
dat helyas noch te comen es · eñ alse hi comt so ^{Mc. 9, 12a}
A. 94 sal hi herniwen alle dinc · / Nochtan seggv dat he ^{Mt. 17, 12}
20 lyas nu comen es eñ de menschen uan ertrike ^{Mc. 9, 13}
en kendens nit · mar si daden met hem dat si wou

15 thy glory, what is it then / 15 that the Scribes say that Elijah must come
first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them
and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he
comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that /
20 20 Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

15 *tirst moet comen* = SH^{ned}, ∞ *primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc *d* δ5); ∞ *primum oportet*: *Q T*; in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *l*) δ5 *D E-P K O V Z*.

17 *Mt. xvii. 11* add *iesus* in Mt.: SH^{ned} *q* sy^p **K** contra **H** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5
δ254 ε183 δ30 etc. ε370 ε1353 lat (exc *q*) sy^{(s)c} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: *c*. —
antwerdde ende seide, ἀποκριθεις ειπεν l. εΦη in Mc. (= Mt.): **K** δ48 δ371
contra Ta^{ar} **H**^{rell} ε1443; (om ο δε αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy^{(s)c} pal). — add *hen*,
αυτοις a. ειπεν: SH^{ned} δ254 ε183; add p. ειπεν (= Mc.): sy^{(s)c} sy^p 8 *g q f*
l Vg (exc *A H*) **K** contra δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ505 Old-Lat^{rell} sy^p sah boh. — *Dats*
waer dat for *quidem*; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come*; om SH^{ned} (= Mc. Ta^{ar})
with sy; add in Mc.: **H**^{pler} **K** edd W-H, Nestle, contra δ254 ε183 δ457 ε93f
ε014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg¹) sy^{h mg} with lat δ5 ε1098 and δ6 ε56 ε1016
edd Tisch, v. Soden.

18 *noch te comen es*: SH^{ned} (om *noch*) for ερχεται, lat *venturus est* (exc *e f ff*₂:
veniet); sy^(s) 𐤀𐤇𐤊. — *tirst*, add πρωτον (= Mc.): *q f* sy^p aeth **K** contra
δ1 δ2 δ48f δ5ff *I*ⁿ (exc ε346f) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1094 ε551 (∞) lat (exc
q f) sy^{(s)c} sah boh Just Chrys; add πρωτος: *I*ⁿ (exc ε17 ε96); om πρωτον in
Mc.: ε133. — *ende* add *alse hi comt* = SH^{ned}, cp. Mc. for ελθων, *cum venerit*:
*b f ff*₂ *l* Vg, om *k*.

19 *sal hi herniwen* for αποκαταστησει; in Mc. αποκαταστησει l. αποκαθιστανει: ε050
ε93 lat arm georg with δ3 ε376 ε1443 boh; in Mt. *ut restituat* l. *et restituet*:
Ta^{ar} sy^(s) *a b c g ff*₂ δ5, in Mc.: sy^(c). — *herniwen* = *restituēt*; sy^(c) 𐤀𐤇𐤊,
pal 𐤀𐤇𐤊, SH^{ned} *vervullen* cp. sy^p 𐤀𐤇𐤊.

20 *Mt. xvii. 12* *de menschen uan ertrike*, SH^{ned} *si(ne)* = Greek.

21 *met hem, cum eo* for εν αυτω, Vg (exc *X*^{*}) *in eo*; sy 𐤀𐤇𐤊; εις αυτον: *I*^{1a} *e l X*^{*},
επ αυτω: ε1250 ε192; om εν (= Mc.): δ2 δ5 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε368 δ30ff ε121 etc.
ε90f ε1222f ε178 ε1353 ε86 al pal (𐤀𐤇𐤊) sy^{h v} Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Just, om εν αυτω:
ε76 ε351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (ο παιτης ελεος) μετ αυτου, where *e* only has *cum eo*,
lat^{rell} SH^{ned} *in illum* or *illo*.

fol. 41^v

den · also ghelike selen si don met des menschen
sone · want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /
Doe uerston den sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde Mt. 17, 13
25 yanne baptisten · eñ dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen
af sprac · / Eñ also ihc weder quam tin volke · so vant Mt. 17, 14^a
Mc. 9, 14^b
Lk. 9, 37
hi describen disputerende met tin volke · / eñ also dat Mc. 9, 15
volc ihm sach so worden si alle verssagt eñ si ghin

but they did with him whatsoever they / would. Even so shall they do
with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. /
25 Then his disciples understood that he had meant / 25 John the Baptist, and
that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus
came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people;
and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

22 om και, cp. sy^s; α l. **ⲁⲕ ⲕⲓⲁⲙ**. — *selen si don* l. *μελλει πασχειν* contra
SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *fl q*) δ5 ο ουτως... αυτων p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want ... doet* contra SH^{ned}.

24 **Mt. xvii. 13** *sine* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου: sy^{sc} ff aeth boh ε77. — add gloss:
25 *ende ... sprac* = SH^{ned} (*seide* l. *sprac*); add **ⲕⲓⲁⲙ** p. **ⲁⲙⲓ ⲓⲛⲁⲕ**: sy^c;
cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 **Mt. xvii. 14** *also iesus weder quam*, ελθων l. ελθοντων αυτων (= Mc.): sy^{sc} (add
Iesus) sy^p 10, 17, 18 pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε253* (Gregory) boh⁽¹⁸⁾
Hil Aug; e contra ελθοντες... ειδον in Mc. (= Mt.): **K** ε014 **H** (exc δ3 δ48
ε376f) sah arm; ελθων... ειδον: sy^{(s)c} georg¹; add *iesus*: sy^{sc} pal Pep Harm;
also quam, cum venisset l. ελθων: sy pal lat. — Ta^{ar}: *in die quo descenderunt*
de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die for τη εξης see infra;
quo ... hominum from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum*
disc. s. et scribae... i. e. om ειδεν. — *vant ευρεν* l. ειδεν: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58¹⁰;
cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 **Mc. ix. 14** *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH^{ned}; Ta^{ned} with Fuld
picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s. ... circa eos et*; Pep Harm 58¹⁰ and
fonde he maisters disputyng wiþ his deciples tofore he folk.

Mc. ix. 15 *ende also*, om ευθς. — *dat volc ... alle*, ο alle: Pep Harm; om
alle: SH^{ned}; om πας ο οχλος: sy^{(s)c}.

28 *iesum* l. *eum*: Ta^{ar} *k b c d ff₂ r* δ5 *M-T W corr vat^{ms} Vg^{edd}*; om *eum*:
georg¹ 2B ε167ff. — *worden verssagt* for εξεθαμβηθησαν (contra SH^{ned}: *wonder-*
den hem), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff₂ i q r aur*:
expaverunt (—it: *k q aur*); *f: stupefactus est; stupefactus est et expaverunt*:
l Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld Σ A E-P* H* Y); sy: **ⲁⲙⲁⲃ**; georg: *obstupebant*;
Pep Harm 58¹²: (*hij runnen alle azeins hym and salveden him*) *wiþ mychel*
drede (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemaect derschrocken vnd der-*
bidmenten (Old-Germ^{edd post}: *es erschracke vnd erbidmeten*).

fol. 41^v

30 gen iegen hem eñ boden hem hare gruede / LUCAS

Eñ iħc vragde hen wat si hadden ghedisputeert *Mc. 9, 16*

F.93 C. 128 onder hen . || Al daer so quamen selke van din phari *Lk. 13, 31*

30 went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / 30 And Jesus asked
C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. || There some of the

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH^{ned} for *προστρέχοντες*, *accurrentes*, no trace of *προσχεροντες* *gaudentes*: Ta^{ar} δ5 *k* (a hiat) *b* (*cadentes*) *c* ff₂ *i*. Textually the reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where *ἐξεβαμβηθησαν* does not necessarily imply fear, and *προστρεχ.* can have become *προσχερ.* of Bezae, while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit (-erunt) et gaudentes*. Hence *b* alters to *cadentes*. But how has it got into Ta^{ar} in the midst of their joy, unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.

boden hem hare gruede for *ησπάζοντο*, SH^{ned} *groettene*. L^{ned} uses *grutte* fol. 2^v, l. 20 and fol. 3^r, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ~~ܠܗܝܬܐ ܕܡܝܢ~~ (occurring e.g. sy^s Mt. x. 12); *f*: *adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L^{ned} fol. 2^v ll. 22sq. *dese gruede hadde ontfaen*, and Ephr. 93²: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dabat et apud eos qui eam accipiebant*, ibid 92¹⁴ *salutem dicere et dictam accipere*, 92¹⁷ (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt*. The 'Western' gloss in Acts xiv. 2 ο δε κυριος εδωκεν ταχυ ειρηνην (δ5f *d g p w* Old-Germ^{codd}) is accordingly rendered in the Harclean margin by ~~ܠܗܝܬܐ ܕܡܝܢ~~.

31 *Mc. ix. 16* add *iesus*: SH^{ned} georg² (Ta^{ar} omits the verse). — *si hadden*: SH^{ned}, *rell oratio recta*.

32 *onder hen*: SH^{ned}, *inter vos*: lat (exc *k om*) δ5 (*εν υμιν*); (*προς*) *αλληλους* l. *αυτους*²: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; *εαυτους* l. *αυτους*: δ2 δ3* δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε211 δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.

Lk. xiii. 31 *aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk. xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L^{ned} *van hen sal hi gheleuert werden ter doet*); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus importunitati de serie historiae contententium ut quae capitula putaverit non sua propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praeoccupando vel recapitulando locata esse*, a comment which is certainly more appropriate to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.

aldaer, SH^{ned}: *in dien dage*; the link in Lk. is *εν αυτη ωρα*, Ta^{ar} Fuld: *in ipsa die*; om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy^{p h^w} sy^{sc} (*in those days*, also boh J₂) arm aeth sah¹²⁹ boh lat (exc *d*) ε014 ε050 ε93f with δ1^c δ3 δ48 ε76 K Old-Germ^{codd}. — *van din phar.*, *pharisaeorum* l. *pharisaei*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat δ5 ε1353.

fol. 41^v

seusen te hem en spraken aldus . vlie van henen en

fol. 42^r

en ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer
nomen dat di herodes doeden welt . / En ilic antwerdte hen Lk. 13, 32
weder aldus . Ghaet en segt din volke dat ic yage de
quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn . en dat ic
5 ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn . en aldoshedaen

Pharisees / came to him and spoke thus: Flee hence / and

fol. 42^r

go out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee.
And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel
5 the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / ⁵ heal those

32 *∞ te hem a. ende spraken*: SH^{ned} *e d (illi) δ5 ε329 ε1246* sah Old-Germ (*ihesus* l. in); add *ad eum*: *fr D Q μ Dim om illi T**. — *ende spraken* for *dicentes*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy. — *vlie*, for *ἐξέλθε*: SH^{ned} contra *exi*. — *∞ van henen a. ende ghanc*: SH^{ned}; add *van hier p. ganc*: H^{ned}.

fol. 42^r

1 **Lk. xiii. 31** *ut herodes gewout* = SH^{ned} (*macht* l. *gewout*) cp. Zach Comm. (Beda) 294D: *exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum ubi non habet potestatem*; cp. also gloss infra: *in Fherusalem daer Herodes oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus* with Zach 295B: *in Ferusalem... ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur*. — add *wi hebben uernomen dat*: SH^{ned}. — *welt* with all texts exc *quaerit* l. *vult* (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah¹²⁹ ed Horner *d δ5 I^π ε1246*; *μελλει* l. *θελει*: ε55.

2 **Lk. xiii. 32** add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sah¹²⁹ sy^p pal *m b c f A³ Pep Harm 61²⁰*; om *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal *k*; o δε l. *κλ*: ε050 ε72 ε253 *e a a₃*. — *antwerdte... weder* l. *ειπεν*; SH^{ned} add *antwerdte*, *αποκριθεις*: I^π sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.

3 *ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite* l. *πορευθεντες ειπατε*: *e f ff₂* (om *et*) *ir E M-T R Vg^{edd} Zach Wn in ras.*; *ite dicite* (omitting *et*): Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *m b c l q aur* Fuld Σ and Vg^{rell}. — *din volke* (sic): H^{ned} and Pep Harm 61²⁰ *ilk folk*; S^{ned} *vosse*. The coincidence of Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm in this curious misreading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* l. *vulpi*; direct relation between Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm seems excluded. — *vixen*, (from Gk. *τη αλ.*, *vulpi illi* being ambiguous): sy^s sah boh contra sy^{c p} (masc.). — *dat, quia* l. *ecce*: SH^{ned} sy^s Pep Harm.

4 add *uten ghenen die beseten syn* — add *dat, quia*: SH^{ned}.

5 *ic ghansse... syn* for *sanitates perficio* (om Pep Harm): SH^{ned} (*ic gesont make die sieke*). — add *ende aldoshedaen werc... werkene*: SH^{ned}; cp. add. *εργαζεσθαι* p. *αυριον* in vs. 33: Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-Germ^{edd pri}.

fol. 42^r


werc so behoert mi te werkene heden eñ margen . eñ
des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen . / Idoch salic motē Lk. 13, 33
wandelen heden eñ marghen . eñ oc est nit behorlec dat
enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten ihrl'm^a . / Dits al
¹⁰ so teuerstane alse ochte hi seide . Dat mi herodes drei
gt te doedene dats te uerghefs want totir wilen
dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal so sal ic wer
ken van der verloessnessen der menschen . eñ also lā
ghe alse dese tyt duren sal so ne est in herodes ma
¹⁵ cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden eñ alse die tyt
van mire passien comen sal . so sal ic werden ghedoe
dt in ihrl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en heft

a) in mg. Expō

who are unsound: and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and
to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I
shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting
¹⁰ that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / ¹⁰ to be
understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in
vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the
salvation of men; and as long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's
¹⁵ power / ¹⁵ to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall
be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

⁷ *des derds dacs, tertia die, add die: lat (exc d ff₂ i Fuld Σ A Y C E-P* G H* M Q)*
δ1 ε226 ε517 Ta^{ar} sy (not sy^h). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen, fut. tense con-*
summabor: e m f ff₂ Zach Comm 295A; Pep Harm 61²² and þan schal
it be ended.

Lk. xiii. 33 *sal ic moten, fut. tense, oportebit: SH^{ned}. — Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-Germ^{edd}*
add εργαζεσθαι p. αυριον, cp. supra l. 6. — om και τη εχομενη = SH^{ned}; cp. om
και αυριον: δ2^{}; om πλην... πορευεσθαι: i δ505 ε281; om πλην... εχομενη*
and πορευεσθαι l. -σθαι, ite: m b (abite) c (vadite) ff₂ l^r r cp. Oxf. Vg. i.l.

⁸ *nit behorlec for ενδεχεται: SH^{ned}; Vg: non capit; a a₂ b d: non oportet; m f:*
impossibile; e: non est possibile; sy ~~canon~~ .

¹⁰ This gloss (not found in SH^{ned}) gives the same sort of comment as Zach
295B; Ephr. 159, 160 is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can
only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

fol. 42^r

C. 129 mar pylatus · LUCAS · MATH' · MARC' · || Des anders dags ^{Mt. 17, 14}
 dar na so quam en mensehe eñ vil ihesum te uoetē ^{Lk. 9, 37, 38a}
 20 eñ rip op hem eñ sprac al dus · here ontfarmdi myns ^{Mt. 17, 15a}
 soens · want hi es mi en eenech sone · eñ de quade ^{Mc. 9, 17}
 gheest heften beseten · eñ werpten dikke ter neder · ^{Lk. 9, 38b}
^{Mc. 9, 18a}

C. 129 Pilate. — | The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, /
 20 20 and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son,
 for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

18 Lk. ix. 37 *des anders dags darna* (for τη εξης ημερα): SH^{ned}; Pep Harm: *upon*
pat other day; Fuld Zach *factum est autem in sequenti die* (om Ta^{ned}
factum est autem); *per diem: e a b d ff₂ l δ5* (δικ της ημ.); *illa die: sy^{sc}* (add
 300h: sy^c) *f sah¹²⁴* (in that same day); Ta^{ar}: *post haec* (cp. supra xxiv.
 25 in illa die qua descenderunt de monte).

19 *so quam en mensehe*; Fuld Zach: *accessit ad eum homo* from Mt. (om *ad*
eum: Ta^{ned}); Ta^{ar}: *accessit ad eum vir de turba*, adding *de turba* from Mc.
 Lk. — om ιδου in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy.

Mt. xvii. 14 *vil ihesum te uoeten*: SH^{ned}, for γουπετων αυτον (sy^{sc} pal add *iesus*
 in vs. 14^a see fol. 41^r l. 26), *genibus praeuolutus ante eum*; om *ante eum:*
ef ff₂ r r₂ l Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. *praeuolutis*) sy; δ5 γουπετων εμπροσθεν αυτου.
 20 *rip op hem ende sprac*, Fuld Zach *exclamavit dicens*, sy^c 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌶𐌰 𐌹𐌶𐌰
 𐌹𐌶𐌰 (in Mt.) from Lk.

Mt. xvii. 15a *ontfarm di m. s.* = Fuld from Mt.; Ta^{ar} *obsecro te, respice* from
 Lk.; sy^{sc} pal^a have in Lk. ix. 38 𐌹𐌶𐌰𐌹𐌶 from Mt. contra sy^p 𐌹𐌶𐌰𐌹𐌶.

21 Lk. ix. 38 *mi* (contra SH^{ned} *myn*): *mihi, μοι*.

Mt. xvii. 15a *par* om *ecce* in Lk.: sy δ2 δ5 *ed.* — *de quade gheest*. L^{ned}
 om *lunaticus est* (Mt.) with H^{ned} contra S^{ned} *hi es manesiec* with Fuld Ta^{ar};
 L^{ned} om *αλαλον* (Mc.) with Ta^{ar} Fuld (contra SH^{ned}); *δαιμονα* l. *πνευμα* in
 Mc.: ε121f; *immundum* l. *mutum* in Mc: *a b c (+ ∞) i (+) q gat D E-P L Q R*
 cp. Mc. ix. 25; add *και κωφον* p. *αλαλον* in Mc. (also vs. 25) ε121f ε1279 ε1443;
 om *mutum: sy^{s(c)}*; add *immundus* in Lk.: *ef q r μ*.

22 *heften beseten* for *apprehendit eum* of Mc. Lk., cp. *occupaverit* in Mc. *c ff₂*;
 in Lk. sy^p Ta^{ar} 𐌹𐌶𐌰 (contra pal 𐌹𐌶𐌰) *rushes in upon* (cp. ∞ *subito a. et: e,*
a. spiritus: d δ5; see infra l. 26) sy^{sc} only 𐌹𐌶𐌰 𐌹𐌶𐌰 (but sy^c in Mt. 𐌹𐌶𐌰);
arripit: e a c (-uit); SH^{ned} Old-Germ *begriften*.

Mc. ix. 18 *werpten dikke ter neder* for ρησσει: SH^{ned} (om *dikke, crebro*) lat:
allidit, elidit, collidit; ter neder not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests
 it, cp. Pep Harm 58²⁶ *he fel adoun as he was woned to done*; in Mc.
 sy^{s(c)} pal: 𐌹𐌶𐌰, sy^p 𐌹𐌶𐌰; *sah smiteth to the earth; boh bringeth down*;
 add ρησσει in Lk. a. *σπαρσσει*: sy^s lat (exc Fuld) δ5f Iⁿ ε121 etc ε207 ε1353
 with δ2 ε1016f boh (∞); ρησσει l. *σπαρσσει*: sy^c pal ε129 A³.

fol. 42^r

eñ doeten spumen eñ krysselen metten tanden

eñ met suaren tormenten so werdt hi dikke ghetor

25 ment eñ ghequellt . / want dikke worpt hine int *Mt.* 17, 15^b
Mc 9, 22

vir eñ dikke int water . / eñ dikke doet hine critē *Lk. 9, 39^{bc}*

A. 95

eñ seldom laett hine onghequell't . / Eñ hi bat dinen *Mt.* 17, 16
Mt. 9, 18b

yongren dat sinen verledegden van din quaden

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind
his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued.

²⁵ For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (*sic*) begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

²³ *ende moeten spumen, et spumare facit:* k (lat^{rell} *spumat*), a syriasm ܠܝܡܢ — add *metten monden* H^{ned} cp. infra fol. 42^v l. 4 Mc. ix, 19. — *metten tanden*, lat. *dentibus*; add *suis* in Mc.: sy^(c) georg $\delta_3^e \epsilon_{1016} \delta_3^{71} \epsilon_2 \epsilon_{050} \epsilon_{1211} \epsilon_{226} b f$ contra **H**^{rell} $\delta_5^f \epsilon_{93} \delta_2^{54} \epsilon_{183} \delta_4^{57}$ Ferr^{rell} lat^{rell}. In Lk. sy^p *stridet dentibus suis et spumat* l. $\sigma\pi\rho\alpha\sigma\tau\epsilon\iota \dots \alpha\Phi\rho\upsilon$; pal *et spumat* for $\mu\epsilon\tau\alpha \alpha\Phi\rho\upsilon$. — om *et arescit* contra SH^{ned}.

²⁴ Mt. xvii. 15b *ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur*; cp. *b R: torquetur*, *ff₁: vexatur*; SH^{ned} more literally *doetene swarlike doegen* (H^{ned} *lyden*).

²⁵ Mc ix. 22 *dikke*¹, lat: *saepe*. — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cadit*) but βχλλει l. εβχλεν: *k b d i q* δ5 boh: SH^{ned} add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where Fuld Ta^{ar} omit.

²⁶ *dikke*² (a. *int water*) = Mt. (om Mc.): SH^{ned} sy; *επιστε* l. *πολλακις*. in Mt.: **δ254** **ε183** **ε288** Orig with **δ5f** lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ *offt* (l. *dick* supra), om Ta^{ar} (= Mc.). — om *ut perdat eum*: Ta^{ned} Fuld contra Ta^{ar} Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke*³: SH^{ned}. — *doet criten*: SH^{ned} (*roepen*) for *κρῶσει* as sy^p **כרס** but pal **כרס** (afel.); om Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} *a dff₂ l r* **ד5** Old-Germ^{codd}; om. *subito*: Old-Germ sy^s, *∞* a. *et: e d* **ד5** s q^s, see l. 22. — om *et dissipat* contra Fuld SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}. — om *cum spuma* with SH^{ned} Fuld Zach Ta^{ar}; Fuld om *καὶ φροσεῖ, et elidit* contra lat^{tell} (see supra).

²⁷ Lk. ix. 39 *selden ... onghequell't*: SH^{ned}; *selden ... on(gheq.)* for *vix*, *μωλις*, *سلي*; *onghequell't*; Ta^{ar} sy: *when it has bruised him*; *και συντριβει* l. *συντριβον*: **δ5** boh*, *d: contribulat, e: confringit* (om *vix* *discedit ab illo*); *a: contribulans, c: conterens*, Vg: *dilanians; having bruised him*: sah arm aeth. — *laett hine*, i. e. *discedit ab eo*; om *ab eo*: b Vg exc D Q.

Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat*, for ἐδεσθην; lapsus for *ic*.

²⁸ *verledegden* for *εκβλαψωσιν*; cp. in Lk. *απαλαχξωσιν* (medical term) i. *εκβλαψωσιν*: *δς*; *liverarent*: *e*; *dimittant*: *d*.

fol. 42^r

gheeste en sine constens nit ghedon . / Doe antwerd ^{Mt 17, 17}
30 de ihc en sprac aldus . O ongheloeueghe en ver ^{Mc. 9, 19}
kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe ^{Lk. 9, 41}
langhe salic vwe ongheraktheit verdragen?

fol. 42^v

Brengt hare te mi . / En also deghene quam vor ^{Mc. 9, 20}
^{Lk. 9, 42}

30 and they could not do it. Then Jesus / 30 answered and spoke thus: O
faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how /
long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

fol. 42^v

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

29 add *ghedon*: SH^{ned}; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} Fuld (no variant
in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc^{epiph} sy^{sc}; sy^c: *non potuerunt curare eum*
nec ejicere (om *ut ejicerent* supra); sy^s: *adjuvare eum*; add *ejicere eum* in Mc.:
a b d r δ5ff ε93 sah arm (georg² B aeth: *sanare*).

Mt. xvii. 17 doe τρε l. δε: δ2^c ε26 ε1016 boh pal 7 Old-Hebr; om δε: Ta^{ar}
sy b ff₂ g l Vg (exc *E R* edd) *Dim* with ε61; *et* l. *autem*: *a*; in Mc. κxι l. δε:
Iⁿ (exc ε203) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε014 ε211 ε1386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) δ5; om
sy^{s(c)}; *et* in Lk: sy^c *c*, om sy^s sah *e*.

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy^(c) ε014f ε93f Ferr ε1386f georg² pal *c*. — *onghe-*
loeuēghe ende verkirde, ἀπιστος καὶ διεστραμμενη, the order of Mt. Lk.; add
διεστρ. in Mc.: Ferr ε207 ε014 ε337 ε551; ο διεστρ. . . . ἀπιστος Ephr, in Mt. sy^{sc},
also in Lk. with aeth; om καὶ διεστρ. in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc^{tert epiph} *e a*; add
mala p. generatio: Ephr *E Mm* in Lk.; πονηρα l. ἀπιστ. in Mt. (cp. xii. 39):
ε26 ε17; in Mc. add *mala*: *L*; add *prava et: corr vat*.

31 *hoe langhe*², εως ποτε l. κxι in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH^{ned} (contra Fuld) Marc
δ254 ε346f Ferr δ6 ε1216 ε190 ε121 ε129 ε551 ε207 ε1246 ε1354 A³ al sah *e* (add
et) Old-Germ^{cod}; *et* l. *quousque* in Mt.: sy^{sc} Ephr *Dim* and sy^{s(c)} in Mc.;
add *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongheraktheit* l. *u*, *vos* contra SH^{ned} *rell*.

fol. 42^v

¹ Mt. xvii. 17 *brengt* (= *brenghen*, SH^{ned} *bringetene*), *afferte illum* of Mt. Mc.,
affer (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy; in Mc.: sy^{s(c)}. — *puerum tuum* l. *illum*
(= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (om sy^{p cod}), in Mc.: sy^{s(c)}. — *hare te mi, huc ad me*:
SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) in Mt., om *ad me*: Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta^{ar} ff₁ Z²; add
ωδε in Mc.: ε93 *c* georg²; ωδε l. προς με: ε1132; om ωδε in Lk.: *a r* δ5 *A Y M*
P R (*adhuc* l. *adduc huc*) X^c; add μοι in Lk.: δ2^c δ6 δ48f ε1016 ε129 ε1222
ε178f ε1416 A¹ A³ sy^c boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende also . . . altehant* = SH^{ned}; Fuld: *et cum accederet*
(Lk.) *et vidisset illum* (Mc.); Ta^{ar}: *et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset*
illum statim (Mc.) — om ετι in Lk.: sy *e ff₂ r* Vg. (*cum accederet* l. *acce-*

fol. 42^v

hem eñ hine sach so begonsten altehant die quade
gheest te tormentene eñ warpene ter neder eñ aldaer
so lach hi al wintelende eñ spumende metten mon
5 de . / Doe vragde ihc sinen uader eñ seide aldus . hoe *Mc. 9, 21*
langhe es leden van din tide dat hem dit gheschide?
Eñ de ghene antwerdde weder al dus . here het quā

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down;
5 and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / ⁵ Then Jesus
asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

dente). — *vor hem*; SH^{ned} *vor Jhesum*; τον Ιησουν l. αυτον² in Mc.: ε1096
ε309 ε1416; in Lk. r, cp. Pep Harm 58^{25f} also *suipe as þe childe com
towardses Jesu*; also l. 17: *brynge his son to forne hym*.

2 *altehant* ε ευθυς a. πνευμα: **K** contra **H** δ30 etc. ε211 ε1416 k; ε a. ιδων: ε93; om
Old-Lat (exc k c) δ5 SH^{ned} georg^{2B} (but add *confestim* a. *attulerunt*), *repente*:
georg^{1, 2A}. — Ta^{ned} and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 20^a και ηνεγκεν αυτον προς αυτον;
so does pal^b, which omits also the following και ιδων αυτον; r in Lk.:
statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns Jesum elisit. —
add *begonsten*, *coepit*: SH^{ned}. — add *quade*: SH^{ned}; add *immundus*: b sah
georg² ε93 — (*begonst*)*en*, *illum*: SH^{ned} with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum*
l. *illum* with Old-Lat ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) sah (ηρομε, the man), cp.
Mt. xvii. 18 ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30ff.

3 *ende warpene . . . lach*: SH^{ned} for συνεσπαρξεν αυτον και πεσων; sy^(c): *cast him
down* (sy^(sc) ܡܕܬܬܝܬ; sy^p: ܡܕܬܬܬܬܝܬ, *felled him*; sah: *smote him to the
earth*, cp. vs. 18; *conturbavit illum et elisus*: b q r δ Vg contra *et cadens*:
k (*concidit*) a c f ff₂ (om *et elisus . . . spumens*: r₂).

4 *al wintelende ende spumende* (contra SH^{ned} *ende wentelde hem ende scumede*)
with Ta^{ar} sy^p georg^{1, 2} pal Old-Germ^{edd post}. — add *metten monde* = SH^{ned};
cp. H^{ned} supra vs. 18.

5 Mc. ix. 21 add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Iⁿ ε050 ε93f ε1211 pal georg^{2B} sy^c Ta^{ar} a c r f
with δ30 ε211 I^π ε351 ε1416. — *sinen* (*uader*) contra (*patrem*) *pueri* of a f;
b: *eum*. — add *ende seide aldus* contra SH^{ned}, add λεγων: ε050 ε014 ε93f
Ferr pal a f B M-T O.

6 *hoe langhe es*, or. *recta* contra SH^{ned} Pep Harm or. *obliqua*.

7 *antwerdde*: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58¹⁸ (*and he ansuered and seide*) for ο δε ειπεν;
et l. *at*: L Y Vg⁸, om sy^(c). — add *here*: SH^{ned}, add κυριε in vs. 22^b (L^{ned}
Fuld Ta^{ar} om 22^a) p. δυνη: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) georg^{2B} ε2 Pep Harm 58²³, add p.
ημιν: ε93 arm pal georg^{2A} a b ff₂ i q δ5 ε87; add p. ημεις: ε050 ε1279 ε77
etc. ε37of ε1020.

fol. 42^v

hem ane in sire kinschheit . / Mar hefstus macht so *Mc. 9, 22^b*
help ons eñ ontfarmdi onss . / Eñ iħc antwerdde wed' *Mc. 9, 23*
10 aldus . mochts du gheloeuen di soude gheholpen
werden . want alle dinc syn mogenlec den gheloeuen
den . / Doe rip dis kinds uader al weenende eñ sprac *Mc. 9, 24*

this happened to him? / And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him
in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion
10 on us. And Jesus answered / ¹⁰ thus: If thou couldst believe, help
would be given thee; / for all things are possible to the believing. / Then
the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

8 add *sire, eius p. infantia*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal Old-Germ.

Mc. ix. 22a L^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} omit vs. 22^a, SH^{ned} add: *ende heiftene geworpen
int vier ende int water darin hine verderfde*; om *πολλὰς καὶ*, om *καὶ*²:
Iⁿ ε050 δ5 ε014 ε93 ε2 Ferr (exc ε121) ε370f al pal sy^(c) georg Old-Lat
(exc *cfr*₂) *CT* al⁵ Vg^{edd}; *heiftene geworpen, misit contra mittit* of *k b i ff*₂
δ5 boh.

Mc. ix. 22b *mar* SH^{ned} *ende* contra Ta^{ar} sy^(c) *rell*.

9 *help ... ende ontfarmdi*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) georg *k b f L T* Old-Germ^{codd}; om *ende*:
SH^{ned}, om *misertus*: Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except
Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal^c Pep Harm: *me ... mei*.

Mc. ix. 23 *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned} *doe*) l. *autem*: *a*, om *autem*: sy^(c) *T*.

10 *mochts du gheloeuen*: SH^{ned} i. e. add *πιστευσαι* with **K** contra **H** (exc δ3^c δ5
δ48 δ371) ε014 Iⁿ ε18 pal^{b c} *k*^{*} arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting
example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): Iⁿ ε1468 ε014 pal^{b c} arm
georg with δ1 δ2 etc contra δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε17 pal^a with lat (exc *k*) and **K**. Ephr
160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia
artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua*
(? = το τι δυνῆ), *dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is
difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. ε014 τουτο l. το,
and cp. *a: quid est, si quid potes*; pal^{a c} .. ܡܕܢܐܢܐ. For **H** reading in
versions: *k*^{*}: *si potes*; add *credere*: *k*³; *a* (conflate); *quid est si quid potes,*
si potes credere; sah¹²⁰: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to*
do; sah⁷³: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do*;
arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art*; aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst*. —
add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SH^{ned} completing the gloss; add
want, ܘܐܢܐ p. *ܡܕܢܐܢܐ*: ε93f.

SH^{ned} ∞ *den gelovenden p. want*: Ephr 160²³.

12 *Mc. ix. 24* *doe*: SH^{ned}, ε050ς: δ1 δ2^c ε56f *c*, add *καὶ*: lat sy^(c) **K**, add δε: ε050
ε168 sah boh, *καὶ* l. ε050ς: Fuld Zach δ2^{*} δ3^{*} ε1094 ε243. — *rip ... al*
weenende ende sprac, Pep Harm 58²⁴ exactly: *he cried al wepende and*
seiden; *al weenende*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p ܡܕܢܐܢܐ (contra pal ܡܕܢܐܢܐ), om sy^(c)
k; Fuld lat (exc *k*) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis*, add *μετὰ δακρυῶν*: Iⁿ ε050

fol. 42^v

aldus here ic gheloeue dat tus macht hefs . eñ es
myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt /

15 Eñ also ilc sach dat dat volc toe quam lopende so Mt. 9, 23

sprac hi totin onsueren gheeste eñ seide aldus .

Doeue eñ stomme gheest ic ghebeiddi dat du ut

vaers eñ nemmeer en coms weder in desen lichame /

Doe vor die quade gheest ut al critende eñ lit din Mt. 17, 18b
Mc. 9, 26

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it
15 be strengthened. / 15 And when Jesus saw that the people came running
towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and
dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and never more
comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

ε93f lat (exc k) Ta^{ar} sy^p pal δ3^c δ48 ε1016 δ371 δ5 K, ∪ a. ο πατηρ: ε1211
ε1178 ε1043f ε1443 contra δ1 δ2 δ3* δ6 ε56 with ε133 ε1468 (brother-text to
ε1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) ε014 ε1289 δ4* sy^{s(c)} arm georg k
sah boh^{pler}.

13 add here: SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} Aphr sy^(c) georg^{2B} pal^{a c} a b c f q (∪) δ aur Vg^{codd}
K with δ3* ε76 ε376f Iⁿ ε1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra k d h i ff₂
l r r₂ μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H* M with δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 δ5 ε05of ε93^f
ε1222 ε17 δ4 sy^{p(7)} sy^h sah arm georg¹, 2A pal^b aeth.

gloss: ende es myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt (for SH^{ned} help
mire ongelovicheit), cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} **ܕܠܐ ܝܬܝܢܝ**, my lack; sy^p the lack of my
faith; Aphr I. 39 my little faith.

15 Mc. ix. 25 toe quam lopende, SH^{ned} toe lopen, lat: concurrentem or quod
concurreret (-rit) for οτι επισηυτρεχει, sy^{s(c)} **ܕܠܐ ܝܬܝܢܝ**, sy^p
ܕܠܐ ܝܬܝܢܝ Ta^{ar}: concursum hominum et occursum
eorum ad vocem (sonitum).

16 sprac; contra SH^{ned} rell: dregede, comminatus est. — om illi p. dicens:
SH^{ned} (H^{ned} om also dicens) ε05of ε93 pal^a ε247 ε456 a q R.

17 doeue ende stomme = SH^{ned} (pref. du) ∪ surde... mute: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) Ephr lat exc
k (b) c d ff₂; add immune a. surde: Ephr; immune l. surde: b (om et) ε270.

18 utvaers om ab eo (contra SH^{ned}). — coms weder add weder (contra SH^{ned});
cp. sah: and return not to go into him; Ephr 161 text: ne amplius ingredere
in eum, comm.: quia denuo ad eum redire voluit, ligavit eum dicens: Am-
plius non poteris illuc redire; Zach Comm 296D: exiens autem spiritus ne
amplius revertetur, dicamus... — in desen lichame for in eum, SH^{ned}; in hem.

19 Mc. ix. 26 add SH^{ned}: van hem p. voor (contra L^{ned}); add αὐτοῦ (= Mt.):
sy^{s(c)} pal georg² lat (exc q) δ5 ε93 ε76 ε309 ε1178 ε1126. — add die quade
gheest contra SH^{ned}, add **ܕܠܐ ܝܬܝܢܝ**: sy^p, Ta^{ar}: the spirit, the satan; b: spiritus
immundus. — al critende, SH^{ned}: roupende; exclamans l. clamans: Fuld
Zach Wn (om et¹) A Y D E-P R al Vg^{edd} Old-Latin (exc k d f i l q); cried

fol. 42^v

20 mensche liggen gheliker wys dat hi hadde ghe
west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al
doet . / Doe namen iħc metter hant eñ rechteene op
eñ der ghene stont op eñ was al ghenesen eñ volg

Mt. 17, 18c
Mc. 9, 27
Lk. 9, 42c

C. 130 de sinen uader . || Doe^a quamen de yongren te iħm al
25 uerholenlec eñ vragden hem eñ spraken aldus wa
romme eñ conste wi din quaden gheest nit uerdri

Mt. 17, 19
Mc. 9, 28

a) *inter l. math'*

20 left / 20 the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that
he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. || Then
25 the disciples came to Jesus / 25 privately, and asked him and spoke thus: /
Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

out and convulsed him... and went forth: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) georg pal k c (for
Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — *om hem sere quetsende contra SH^{ned},*
cp. *om κρῆξας και (¬): Ferr ε351 ε309; om multum: Fuld k b c ε1356, ∞ a.*
και²: Ta^{ar} sy^p Iⁿ ε050 ε93 ε17 ε76, om και²: pal^a georg¹. — ende lit... doet
= SH^{ned} for εγενετο ωσει νεκρος, a characteristic addition in Ta^{ned}, cp. Ta^{ar}:
et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus contra sy^(c) ρωδα ρκ ρωδα.

21 *de someghe, SH^{ned}: sulke, for multi.*

23 Mt. xvii 18c par. *om ο παις απο της ωρας εκεινης SH^{ned} contra Fuld, om ex illa*
hora: R, om surrexit and ∞ curatus... hora p. Lk. ix. 42^c: Ta^{ar}, om παις in Mt.: δ2 ε1442^a, ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — ende volgde sinen uader for
Lk. απεδωκεν αυτον τω πατρι αυτου, one of the unique and graphic touches
in L^{ned} for SH^{ned}: ende hi gavene weder s. vader; SH^{ned} weder = reddidit,
απεδωκεν, ρωδα: sy^(c), contra ρωδα: Ta^{ar} sy^p; add in Mc. et reddidit
illum patri suo: T; Ta^{ar} adds Lk. ix. 43^a and goes on, as does Pep Harm with
Mc. ix. 28: et cum introisset in domum; Fuld Ta^{ned} Mt. only.

25 Mt. xvii. 19 *al uerholenlec, secreto p. iesum with Fuld lat sy^{sp} arm sah boh*
Gk (προτελθ... κατ ιδιαν ειπον) contra SH^{ned} ∞ p. vragden hem, ∞ p. et
(= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^c; om et: R Y sah; ∞ a. ad iesum: J. — vragden hem
(= Mc.) ende spraken aldus = SH^{ned} (om aldus), add λεγοντες in Mc.: Ta^{ar}
(add illi) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε121) ε1386f pal^{a b c} (add illi) [contra
Land, Anecdota] k b c fir H^c Θ M; add αυτω p. ειπον in Mt.: sy^{cp} sah
boh Old-Lat (exc e m) E-P^{ms} Q R gig aur gat μ Dim with ε1098 ε1390.

26 Mc. ix. 28 *waromme, διατι l. οτι (= Mt.): lat sy^(c) (add οτι: sy^s) sah boh arm*
georg aeth pal (exc Land) δ48 δ5 ε203 ε121 etc ε1279 ε17 δ4 ε1385f al, add p. οτι:
ε90 ε370f ε1493 sy^(c). — uerdrienen, eicere, k: excludere, in Mt. e m: expellere,
contra sanare Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} (Mc.); in Mt. sy^{sp}, in Mc. georg^{2B}.

fol. 42^v
 uen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus omme vwe cranke *Mt. 17, 20*
 ghelooue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele
 gheloefs alse de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou
 30 dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen
 eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as
 30 much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / 30 say to this
 mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and
 nothing would be impossible to you. / Howbeit I say unto you, that this

26 *din quaden gheest* l. *eum* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm *be fende* (or. obl.).

27 *Mt. xvii. 20 ende ıesus*, add *o ıησους* in Mt.: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^p aeth *b c q r B E*
H¹ Θ K M-T O^c X^s Z Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm **K** contra δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5ff
 Ferr (exc ε226ff) ε121etc pal sy^{sc} sah boh *aff₁ 2 g l A Y D E-P L Q R* rell
Dim; in Mc.: *b D L Q ε243 ε87*. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *ghelooue* contra SH^{ned}:
ongheloevicheit, *ολιγοπιστια* l. *απιστια*: **H** (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) ε050f *Iⁿ* (exc ε346f)
 Ferr pal^(b) sy^c Ephr Orig Chrys.

28 *haddi*: SH^{ned} Ephr 189 sy^s contra Ephr 204 sy^c Aphr (*if there be in you*);
 lat *habueritis* contra *εχητε*; in Lk. *ειχετε* l. *εχητε*: lat δ5 ε337 ε1444 ε1016
 ε351 ε1443 al sy^c sah. No harmonising in Ta^{ned} with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk.
 xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21^b occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta^{ar} xxxiii with Lk.
 xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. I 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21^b as one
 passage, *dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam*
ut tollatur et cadat in mare et oboediet vobis, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy^c δ5 add
 Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189^{2sf} (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum*
ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem, which
 looks as if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the
 context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta^{ar} xxxiii.

29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH^{ned} *ende* (add *et*: *H Θ*) *spraect*; *dixeritis* l. *dicetis*: Ambr
 Hier; *diceretis*: *b ff₂ gat* sy^s Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy^c Ephr 204 Aphr sah;
 in Lk. *dicetis* l. *diceretis*: sy^s (contra sy^c) *e (-itis) a i l (-itis) r corr vat^{ng} gat*
 Ambr IV Vg^{edd}.

30 *elre*, SH^{ned} *anders waer, illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g₂ l*)
L Q Vg^{edd} Gk^{pler}; om *εκει*: Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} sy (sy^c also in addition to Lk.
 xvii. 6) *g₂ l* Fuld Vg (Σ and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with δ48 ε1016
 δ30 etc. ε351; om *hinc*: sy^s Aphr (A) Ephr ²/₂ *e* (contra Cypr), but Ephr ¹/₂
 Aphr add: *from before you after it will remove*; Old-Hebr add *immediately*.

31 *soudt don* l. *transibit* = SH^{ned}, *soudu*: SH^{ned} sy^s. —

fol. 42^v

^a Nochtan so seggic v dat dese manire van quaden ^b ghee Mc. 9, 29
Mt. 17, 21

fol. 43^r

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F.94 C.131 ne eñ met bedinghen · MATH' · MR · LUCAS · || In din tide dat Mt. 17, 22a
Mc. 9, 30a
ihc eñ sine yongren waren in dat lant van galileen /

a) in mg. math' lucas — b) in mg. Bi desen quaden gheesten es ons betekent donreinegheit van den lichame dienit verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden gecfirmert me bedingen eñ de lichame en werde gecastyt met vastene

kind of evil spirits ^a /

fol. 43^r

C. 131 cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. || At the time when / Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) in mg. By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastized with fasting.

32 Mt. xvii. 21 (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in sy^{sc} pal *e m ff*₁ sah boh^{pler} aeth^{codd} with δ1 δ2* δ48 ε1016* ε050 ε1353 ? Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add *so seggic v*: = SH^{ned}. — add *van quaden gheesten* contra SH^{ned}, add *daemoniorum*: Fuld Zach a (-ii) b (-um) c (-ii) n (-um) Pep Harm 58³⁶ *his manere fende*.

fol. 43^r

¹ *mach*: SH^{ned} = Mc.; εκπορευεται or εξερχεται in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε1337 ε551 al³ arm georg¹.

uerdreuen werden = SH^{ned}; in Mc. *eiici* l. *exire*: Ta^{ar} sah (contra boh) *f* (*expelli*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eicitur* (sy **ܥܝܥܝܬܐ** = either). — *vastene ... bedinghen* = SH^{ned}, *ieiunio ... oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal arm aeth pers^p boh^{cod} Vg capit *Ƴ O X* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or ... iei.* 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: sy^p *R* Old-Germ; om *ieiunio* in Mc.: δ1 δ2* *k* Clem Al georg¹ aeth^{cod}; Pep Harm: *porou̇z orisoun and porou̇z me*. — *orationibus ... ieiuniis* in Mc.: (*k*) *b i q T* capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: *q*.

2-7 Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mt. only; Ta^{ar} Mc. ix. 29, 30^a Lk. ix. 44^b Mc. ix. 30^b Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22^b Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23^b etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras*.

² Mt. xvii. 22 *In din tide ... galileen, conversantibus autem eis*: Fuld lat (exc *e c ff*₁ l) Hil; τυττεφ.: δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ254 ε183 sy (**ܥܝܥܝܬܐ**) arm aeth Old-Germ (*wandelten*) sah^{10, 111} *as they walk in*; SH^{ned}: *doe si quamen in Gal. doe seide ihesus s. yongeren; e: cum autem regrederetur ipse in Gal. dixit illis iesus; ff*₁: *redeuntibus autem eis; c: revertentibus; αναστρ.*: Gk^{rell} sah^{rell} boh (*as they return*) Old-Hebr (*and as they were going*); *sine yongren* l. *αυτοις*: aeth.

so uertoege den noch dat menne leueren soude den Mt. 17, 22^b 23^a
Mc. 9, 31
Lk. 9, 44
 5 gherichte en dat menne doeden soude en dat hi des der
 ds soude op herstaen uan der doet . / Alse dat sine yon Mt. 17, 23^b
 gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din
 warde . / En op enen dach alse ihc quam te capharna Mt. 17, 24
 um . so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre
 10 en spraken hem toe aldus . v mester en heft nit v'
 gouden sinen tol . / en peter antwerdde weder also est Mt. 17, 25

5 again that he would be delivered to the / ⁵tribunal, and that he would be
 killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his /
 disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one
 day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the
 10 tribute money came to Peter / ¹⁰ and spoke to him thus: Your master
 has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

4 so uertoege, or. obl. for ?εἰδασκεν of Mc.; SH^{ned}: seide. — dat menne ...
 gherichte (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH^{ned}: des menschen sone sal geg. werden
 in die handen des menschen = Fuld; soude (SH^{ned} sal) cp. Old-Lat (exc e d ff₁)
 Q R Dim Wurz J: futurum est ... ut tradatur; E: fut. est ut tradendus est
 (sic); e d ff₁: incipiet tradi; Vg (exc Q R corp ox): tradendus est. No text
 in Mt. Mc. omits: son of man; in Mc. παραδοθησεται l. παραδιδεται: Ta^{ar} Old-
 Lat (exc k) ε05of ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1096 ε309 georg sah boh.

5 Mt. xvii. 23 om αποκτανθεις in Mc. (= Mt.): k a c d g δ5. — des derds om dachs
 contra SH^{ned}.

6 add uan der doet (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH^{ned} and Ta^{ned} in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124;
 SH^{ned} Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. —
 alse ... hoerden, characteristic addition.

7 SH^{ned} om et contristati sunt vehementer: pal ε77* ε71.

8 Mt. xvii. 24 ende = SH^{ned}, xxi l. δε: lat (exc q) sy δ5. — add op enen dach
 contra SH^{ned}. — caph., SH^{ned}: caf. with E-P* L Q R. — iesus quam l. si
 quamen of SH^{ned} rell; sy^{p 17}: venisset l. venissent.

9 tol for το διδραχμα: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; tributum: e a n c f ff₁ sah boh Pep
 Harm 59¹¹ (trewage), διδραχμα: Vg Gk sy^c; sy^s pal: the drachmas, Old-Hebr
 the drachma; Ta^{ar} sy^p: the two drachmas head money, aeth tribute of dinars. —
 plagen tontfane, accipiebant with Vg (exc E); exigebant l. accipiebant: Old-
 Lat (exc e l) Iren sy^{sc} (لحم l. نصح) Ephr 161⁹ (contra 161⁷ text sumunt).

10 heft vergouden = SH^{ned}, solvit; gl q r₂: solvet; e: pendet; Ta^{ar} Ephr 161¹¹ sy
 sah Old-Germ: give; Pep Harm: zalde; cp. xxii, 21 where Ta^{ned} = sy.

11 sinen contra SH^{ned}: den, add eius: Ta^{ar} sy sah. Ta^{ned} renders vs. 24_b as a
 statement; so also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement,
 it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. b: utique non, and
 Zach 298B (Hier): Hoc est, vere non solvit. cp. Zach 298C: praevenit

fol. 43^r

also ghi segt . Eñ also peter ter herbergen quam so
sprac hem ihc tirst ane eñ seide aldus wat dunkt
di peter? de heeren uan ertrike van win nemense
15 tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den
A.97 vremden? / eñ peter antwerdde van den vremden . Eñ *Mt. 17, 26*
ihc antwerdde weder aldus . So syn dan de kinder toluri /
Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee *Mt. 17, 27*

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus:
What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take /
15 toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter
answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — tol, sy^p Ta^{ar} two drachmas, rell as in vs. 24 exc b: didragma vel censum, c: didragma. Mt.xvii.25 add ende, et: SH^{ned} e f B Q X⁺ (at) sy^c I^Φ^a (exc δ30) ε1216 ε121 etc ε1225 Old-Hebr. — add peter: SH^{ned} ε351 sy^c (simon). — also ... segt = SH^{ned} for נצי, etiam.

12 add *peter* (contra SH^{ned}: hi): Ta^{ar}. — *also ... quam, οτε εισηλθεν l. ελθοντα: Ta^{ar} K; εισηλθον: sy^c ε351 ε350 ε90 ε229 ε1246 ε541 al boh^B; ηλθον: δ3 ε94f; ελθοντων α.: δ48; εισελθοντων: ε050 Ferr a (intrantes sic); ελθοντα: δ1 δ2* ε1016 δ254 ε183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; εισελθοντα: δ2*; intranti: b ff₂ r (vid) δ5. — ter herbergen, sy^s pal^c: in his house; Pep Harm: hom.*

13 *sprac hem ... tirst ane* = SH^{ned} for *praeuenit dicens*, sy: **ܐܝܬܐ ܡܥܡܐ**, *e: anticipavit.*

14 *peter l. Σιμων: pal contra SH^{ned} with rell. — de heeren contra SH^{ned} rell coninge, reges.*

16 *Mt.xvii.26 ende a. antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *et ille dixit, e: ille autem respondit, ff₁: at ille respondens ait, Zach (Wn): respondit ei Petrus; λεγει α. ο Π. l. ειποντος δε, dicente autem illo: Ta^{ar} sy^c(+ et)^p q f (dixit) X^{*} ε76 K Pep Harm contra H ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1444 Orig Chrys Cyr L Q R μ Dim Wurz J; et ille dixit: sy^s (om et) Fuld lat rell (at: c Σ); add λεγει αυτω ο Π. απο των αλλ.. a. ειποντος: δ2 (ο δε εφη) δ3 ε56 δ371.*

17 *antwerdde l. dixit: SH^{ned} boh. — so ... dan* for *αρχε, ergo, cp. e: ergo tamen, E: autem ergo, sy: ܡܕܐ, why then! — toluri, SH^{ned}: vri. Ta^{ned} omits the famous Ephr Ta^{ar} Peckover addition: εφη Σιμων και λεγει ο ις dos ουν και συ ως αλλοτριος αυτων; Ephr: vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi unus ex alienis; Ta^{ar}: da illis et tu tamquam alienus; add ait Petrus ita domine: ff₁, add respondit certe: b.*

fol. 43^r

eñ worp dyn hingen eñ den irsten vesch din du
20 vees nem eñ ontplukt hem dekele eñ dat tu daer bin
nen vinds nem . eñ ghef hen vor mi eñ vor di . / MATH'

F.96 C.132 MARC' . LUCAS . || Doe quam yan tote sinen meester eñ Mc. 9, 38
Lk. 9, 49
sprac aldus . Meester . wi sagen enen mensche die
in dinen name ueryagen de quade gheest eñ wi v'
25 boden hem want hine volgt di nit met ons / eñ Mc. 9, 39
Lk. 9, 50a

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the
19 sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / 20 catchest; and
open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to
C.132 them for me and for thee. || Then John came to his master and / spoke
thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and
25 we for- / 25 bade him, for he follows thee not with us. And / Jesus

19 Mt.xvii.27 dyn, add tuum p. hamum: SH^{ned} sah (exc 70) Q R Pep Harm 59¹⁹. —
SH^{ned} add darin cp. add ibi: Ephr 161, add in mare: r₂, in mare p.
hamum: sy^s Chrys. Instead of hamum Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have rete.
19, 20 den irsten vesch din du vees (for eum piscem qui primus ascenderit, SH^{ned}: die
daran komt) cp. Pep Harm: þe first fysche þat þou takest. e alone retains
Gk order ascendentem primum piscem, lat rell in piscem qui pr. asc.; sy
arm: the first fish that cometh up.

20 de kele om eius; SH^{ned}: sinen mont with rell. — dat tu daer binnen vinds
for SH^{ned} ende dar vinstu enen penninc with rell; no other text omits the
coin; add daer, ibi, εκεί: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Lat δ5 ε351; for daer binnen cp. ε351
εγκείμενον εκεί. — vinds: SH^{ned} Old-Germ for ευρησεις, invenies, E L: inveniens.

21 ghef hen = H^{ned}; S^{ned} om hen, eis with Ta^{ar} sy^c (take it and give it) sah r
Sev Ant ε337 ε1260 ε129 ε132. — SH^{ned} add vor², pro a. te: sy Ta^{ar} arm
aeth Sev b ff₁ laur Old-Germ Pep Harm.

In Fuld Ta^{ar} Pep Harm Mc. ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

22 doe quam . . . tote sinen meester ende = SH^{ned} added as Harmony link.

23 Mc. ix. 38 Meester, om in Mc.: Iⁿ, in Lk.: sy^c ε1385; διδάσκαλε l. επιστάτα in
Lk. (= Mc.): δ3 ε56 ε1016 ε207 ε1443 A¹; magister l. praeceptor: e a d Fuld
μ sy^{hmg} boh; sy^{sp^h} ⲓ; sy^c omits.

24 om in Mc. ος ουκ ακολουθει ημιν (= Lk.): H (exc δ371) ε050 ε1096 ε1094 ε1279
sy^(c) (contra georg) pal f. — add σι ουκ ακολουθει ημιν p. αυτου (= Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy^(c)
ε050 ε1337f HK contra δ371 δ5 ε014 ε133 ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr δ30 ε129
ε1222f ε370 ε1386 A³ lat exc f arm georg sy^{hmg}.

25 want, quia = SH^{ned}; qui l. quia (cp. Mc.); Fuld E-P μ. — add di p. volgt =
SH^{ned}, add σι in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy^c sah aeth b corr vai* Old-French Pep Harm
60¹ þat ne hadde nougth folowed hym; ημιν l. μεθ ημων: δ371 ε168 δ505
ε129 ε1341 ε86; in Mc. μεθ ημων l. ημιν: ε56 ε17. — volgt, SH^{ned} volgede,
ακολουθει: ε376, in Mc.: ε014 ε93 ε1354.

ihc antwerdde hem aldus . En uerbiedes hem nem
meer want nimen en es die in minen name go
ede werke werkt en moge schire quat spreken van
A. 96 C. 133 mi MATH' . MARCUS . LUCAS . || ^a In dire seluer uren so frag Mc. 9, 33
F. 95

a) *At the foot of the page*: math' segt aldus in dire uren so quamen sine yongren te hem en
vragden hem welec harre de meeste soude syn in hemelrik en ihc rip en kint te hem etc.

answered him thus: Do not forbid it him / again; for there is no one
who does good works / in my name, and can hastily speak evil of /
C. 133 30 me. ^a || In that same hour Jesus asked / ³⁰ his disciples what they had

a) *At the foot of the page*: Matthew says: In that hour his disciples came to him and asked him
who of them should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus called a child unto him etc.

- 26 **Mc. ix. 39** antwerdde l. ειπεν, add αποκριθεις a. ειπεν: *k a b d f f₂ i r* δ5 ε93. —
add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add αυτω: boh; add αυτοις: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) i; in Lk. προς αυτους
l. προς αυτον: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) ε1279 ε448 ε179 sy^{sp} arm aeth sy^{h mg} b c q E
Vg^s boh^{codd 3} Pep Harm; om *er* δ5 boh^{codd 3} T^{*}.
- 27 *goede werke* for *virtutem*, δυναμιν = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} sy^p arm **سنة** plur; Pep
Harm *myracles*; sy^(c) **میرا**.
- 28 *werkt* = SH^{ned} *facit*, ποιει l. *faciet*, ποιησει: *D E-P^{*} L Q B H^{*} W* Ta^{ar} sy^(c)
with ε76; ποιηται: ε1279 ε413. — *moge*, *potest*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) Aug, de bapt 1. 7. 9
potest... facere... male loqui. — *schire* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *te hant* for ταχυν.
- 29 L^{ned} om Lk. ix. 50^b (Mc. ix. 40) ος γαρ ουκ εστιν καθ' υμων υπερ υμων εστιν
contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld (cited as from Mc.); υμων bis with lat (exc *k*)
sy^p aeth **K** ε76 contra **H** ε014ff ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 ε346 (υμων¹) Ferr
(exc ε1121) ε121 ε90 (υμων¹) ε1279 ε1226 ε377 ε370 A³ (υμων¹) pal sy^(c) *k* arm
georg sah boh (exc^M) sy^{h mg}; Ta^{ar} using Lk. adds *omnis a. qui*. — SH^{ned}:
met u, vobiscum l. *pro vobis*: sy^(c) in Mc.; in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy^c aeth **معنا**
contra sy^p **معنا**; no lat text has *vobiscum*, cp. however Zach 301A
Comm (from De Cons. Ev.): *non est contrarium quod alibi dicit, qui vos
spernit, me spernit, et qui mecum non est adversum me est*, and the comment
in tantum cum illo non esse aliquem, in quantum etc... cum illo... nobiscum. —
Fuld begins ch. xcv with Mc. ix. 32f (introducing it with *in illa hora* from
Mt. xviii. 1) and then proceeds with Mt.; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. ix. 46, with link
in illa die, followed by Mc. ix. 32f *et cum venissent Caph. et introissent domum*
before the incident Mt. xvii. 23—27, continuing with Mt. xviii. 1 with *in
illa hora*; Ta^{ned} (L^{ned^{ss}}) omits the rest of Mt. xviii. 1 and Mc. ix. 32^a; Pep
Harm follows Mt. xvii. 27 by *in pilk tyme Jesus asked his deciples* and
after Mc. ix. 33 adds *and hij comen and askeden hus of Jesu*.
Mt. xviii. 1 uren = SH^{ned}; *die* l. *hora* (cp. Ta^{ar} harmony link): δ254 ε183 ε050f
δ30 etc ε351 δ48 pal Orig Old-Lat (exc *f f f₂ l q*) Hil sy^{sc} arm Ta^{ar} (1/2 see
supra) Pep Harm *in pilk tyme*.
In margine Mt xviii. 1. *sine*, add αυτου p. *μαθ*: sy^s δ30 etc ε1216, του (ιησ.)
l. τω: sy^c. — *te hem*, αυτω l. τω ιησου; add αυτω: ε1216 ε167f. — *ende
vragden hem* for λεγοντες, add αυτω: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc p 36} e ε551. — (*welec*) harre
αυτων l. αρα, om ff₁. — Mt. xviii. 2 add *iesus*: sy pal sah lat Orig **K** with
ε76 contra **H**^{rell} δ254 ε183 ε133 ε121 etc ε1250 ε247^{*} ε86 ε75^{*} cp fol 43^v l. 3.

fol. 43^r

30 de iħc sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakeert
onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we
ghe . / Eñ si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe *Mc. 9, 34*

fol. 43^v

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware . / ^a Eñ iħc die *Lk. 9, 47a*
wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden eñ

a) *inter l. lucas*

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. /
And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43^v

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew
of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

30 *Mc. ix. 33 sinen yongren*, in *Mc. τους μαθητας αυτου l. αυτους: δ30*, cp. pal ad init.
lect. vs. 33. — *ghetrakteert* . . . , *ghetrakteert* (fol. 43^v l. 1), SH^{ned} *gedisputert*^{bis};
Ta^{ar} c: *tractabatis* . . . *tractab.*; a: *disputabatis* . . . *disputaverunt*; *διελεχθ* . . .
διελεχθ.: Iⁿ (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014 ε168 sy^{hmg} (for sy georg sah boh see infra
fol. 43^v l. 2) contra lat rell: (re)tractabatis . . . *disputabant* or *disquirebant*,
Old-Germ: *betracht* . . . *disputiert*, Gk.: *διελογ* . . . *διελεχθ*. — *wat si* . . . , or.
obl., *διελογιζοντο*: q ε72 SH^{ned} Pep Harm.

31 add *onder hen* = S(*onderlinge*) H^{ned}, add *προς εαυτους* p. *διελογιζεσθε*: Iⁿ (exc
ε288f) ε1337 ε014f ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279 ε291 etc sy^{(c) p 5^v} georg¹; add
πρ. εαυτ. p. *οδω*: K Ta^{ar} georg^{2B} (ad fin) f sy^p pal contra H (exc ε76 δ371 sah)
δ5 ε309 ε1091 lat (exc f) Fuld Old-Germ. — add *eer* . . . *quamen*, om SH^{ned}.

32 *Mc. ix. 34 ende, et l. at*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} arm pal Pep Harm. — *onder hen*: om
SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal; *illi l. inter se*: sy^(c).

fol. 43^v

1 Ta^{ned} (exc L^{nedmg}) has Lk. ix. 47^a Mt. xviii. 2^a Mc. ix. 36^c with Ta^{ar}; Fuld
after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt* . . . *in regno coelorum*.
Ta^{ar} after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47^a *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then
Mt. xviii. 2^a though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36^c *accipiens in ulnas suas*. Pep Harm 59²¹ alone uses Lk. ix. 47^c *and dude hym stonde by his o syde*.

Mc. ix. 34 om *εν τη οδω*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} (om also *τις μειζων* having already used
it Lk. ix. 46^b) sy^(c) a b q i f ε76 δ4 ε285. — add *harre, eorum* (= Lk. ix. 46):
SH^{ned} (*onder hen*) lat (*ri* p. *μειζων*) Old-Germ sy^p sah georg² ε014 ε050
ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ5 (p. *γενηται*). — add *ware*, add *ειη* (= Lk.): ε014 Ferr
(exc ε1211) ε1222 ε270 δ398 lat, add *εστι* (= Mt.) δ2 boh arm georg¹, add
γενηται: sy^(c) georg² ~~αβω~~ pal δ5 ε050 ε93 sy^h (aeth).

2, 3 *Lk. ix. 47 wiste* . . . *kende* = SH^{ned}, *ειδως l. ιδων* (contra lat): sy δ1 δ2 δ48
(*ειδων*) Iⁿ (*γινους*) ε133 ε93 ε1211 (*ειδων*) ε551 ε178 ε1356 ε86 al. — add *waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden*: SH^{ned} (om *onderlinge*); for *gesproken l. ghetrakeert* cp. *Mc. ix. 33, 34* georg¹ *loquebamini, dicebant*; sah *speaking* (bis); sy^(c) *speaking*¹; georg² sy^{h*} boh *speaking*², Pep Harm *seide*¹; cp. note i. l.

fol. 43^v

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en set̃t Mt. 18, 2
sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / eñ sprac al Mt. 18, 3
5 dus . Ouer^a waer seggic v hen si dat ghi v bekirt^b
van vre groetheit van herten eñ werdt ghelyc desen
kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen . / Eñ so Mt. 18, 4
wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de
meeste syn in hemelrike . / Die^c de vorste welt syn dat Mc. 9, 35^b
10 sal dechsterste syn van allen den andren eñ der andre

a) *inter l. am* — b) *inter l. glosa* — c) *inter l. math'*

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of
5 them all, and spoke thus: / ⁵ Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert
yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye
shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever
humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom
10 of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / ¹⁰ shall be the last of all the

3 *ghepins*, SH^{ned}: *gepense*, ? plur: διαλογισμοῦς l. -ον: lat sy Ta^{ar} ε93 ε1226 ε95 Old-Germ exc Tepl. — om της καρδίας: SH^{ned} sy^c l ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 X. Mt. xviii. 2 *rip*... (*te hem*) *ende*, (*ad*)*vocavit et* l. *advocans*: sy *e a n b q* (*vocans et*) *c ff₂ g r r₂* Old-Germ (om *und*); in Mc. (*acceptit et*): sy^(c) *k* Old-Germ.; also sy *e* Old-Germ in Lk. — *te hem*, *vocavit ad se* l. *advocans*: *e a n* sy^b; in Mc.: *a* (*acceptum puerum*). — add *unum*, *en*: *e d δ5* sy^{sc} arm; in Mc.: sy^(c); Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) *and dude hym stonde by his o syde* (Mc.) *and leide his arme abouten hym*.

4 Mc. ix. 36 *dat kint*, SH^{ned} with *rell om kint*. — add *allen*: SH^{ned}. — Ta^{ned} Fuld om *εναγκαλισαμενος αυτο*.

6 add gloss *van vre groetheit van herten*, om SH^{ned} cp. Pep Harm 59²⁰ *als mylde of hert*.

Mt. xviii. 3 *desen kinde* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, το παιδιον τουτο l. τα παιδια: *e c ff₁ r* boh ε21 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): sy^c; *as these children*: sah Clem Al ³/₄; *as þat childe was*: Pep Harm.

add *mogen* contra SH^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.

Mt. xviii. 4 *ende sowie*, και οστις l. οστις ουν: SH^{ned} ε368 (+ ουν) *ff₁ r₂*; γαρ l. ουν: sy^{sc} *g* aeth; om ουν: ε351 ε87* pal^b R* sah¹¹⁹ cit.

8 *sal*... *syn*, εσται l. εστι: sy^{sp} Old-Lat (exc *e*) *Q*; in Lk. ix. 48: *e d q*.

9–12 Ta^{ned} as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35^b Mt. xviii. 5; Ta^{ar} om Mc. ix. 35^b and uses instead Lk. ix. 48^c preceded by ix. 48^a Mc. ix. 36^b. Old-Lat (exc *e*) harmonises Lk. ix. 48^b to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35^b omitting και παντων διακονος.

Mc. ix. 35 *die*: SH^{ned} (*wie die*) cp. x. 43, *qui* l. *si quis*: sy^(c) pal georg sah boh.

10 add *den andren* p. *allen*: SH^{ned}. — *der andre* = SH^{ned} l. παντων; om παντων: Fuld ε93; παντων ¹⁻²: Iⁿ ε413; om και παντων διακονος: pal^c Pep Harm.

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

LIST OF SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

(IN BRACKETS THE GREGORY SIGLA)

Harmonies

Dutch Harmonies Ta^{ned} (ed. Bergsma)

L^{ned} Liège MS.

S^{ned} Stuttgart MS.

H^{ned} Gravenhage MS.

Latin Harmonies

Fuld. Codex Fuldensis

Zach. Zacharias Chrysopolitanus
In Unum ex Quattuor

Lugd. ed. Migne, Patrologiae

Lat. CLXXXVI

Wn. MS. in Winchester Cathedral Library

Ta^{ar} The Arabic Diatessaron, ed. Ciasca
 Ta^{lat} Fuldensis.

Ta^{ned} is quoted from Bergsma, the numbers refer to the chapters of L^{ned} (e.g. the MS itself is quoted in fol. 10 and A in the margin of our edition) to the chapters of Fuldensis and to the pages of the Arabic text of Ciasca.

Ecumenical Papyri

$\epsilon 203$ [not Mc.] (872)

$\epsilon 288$ [, ,] (22)

$\epsilon 321$ [Mc.] (1342)

$\epsilon 2$ (067)

A^{21} (209)

$\delta 507$ (241)

A^{145} (236, 254)

A^{147} (239)

$\delta 500$ (205)

Von Soden I^a

(c) frequently grouped with
Caesareans esp. in Mc.

$\delta 5$ (D)

(c) $\epsilon 64$ (W)

(c) $\epsilon 50$ (O)

(c) $\epsilon 93$ (565)

(c) $\epsilon 68$ (28)

(c) $\epsilon 33$ (700)

(c) $\epsilon 337$ (1542)

(c) $\epsilon 458$ (1654)

$\epsilon 600$ (372)

$\epsilon 94$ [Mt.] (399)

$\epsilon 286$ (21)

$\epsilon 337$ (544)

$\epsilon 293$ (279)

$\epsilon 6$ (079)

"Ferrar" Group

Von Soden I^a (fam. 13)

I^{1a} $\epsilon 1054$ (1689)

$\epsilon 307$ (983)

I^{1b} $\delta 505$ (69)

$\epsilon 121$ (124)

$\epsilon 1033$ (788)

$\epsilon 109$ (174)

I^{1c} $\epsilon 218$ (826)

$\epsilon 257$ (543)

$\epsilon 226$ (346)

$\epsilon 368$ (13)

$\epsilon 173$ (230)

$\epsilon 219$ (828)

$\epsilon 1005$ (161)

I^{1d} $\delta 30$ etc. (fam. 1424)

$\delta 30$ (1424)

$\epsilon 167$ (517)

$\epsilon 444$ (1675)

$\epsilon 454$ (954)

$\epsilon 413$ (349)

$\epsilon 114$ (1188)

I^{1e} $\epsilon 216$ (659)

$\epsilon 287$ (7)

$\epsilon 289$ (267)

$\epsilon 333$ (1402)

$\epsilon 1096$ (115)

$\epsilon 21$ (179)

I^{1f}

$\epsilon 1266$

$\epsilon 109$

$\delta 6$

$\epsilon 213$ (160)

$\epsilon 72$

$\epsilon 1094$ (1194)

$\epsilon 253$ (71)

I^{1g}

$\epsilon 12$ etc.

I^{1h}

$\epsilon 12$ (348)

$\epsilon 1$

$\epsilon 30$

$\epsilon 1$

$\epsilon 1$

$\epsilon 449$

$\epsilon 43$

I^{1i}

$\epsilon 90$ (U)

$\epsilon 1279$ (10)

$\epsilon 1222$ (21)

$\epsilon 551$ (11)

I^{1j}

$\epsilon 8$ [Mt.]

$\epsilon 9$

$\epsilon 7$ [Mt.]

Ecumenical

Von Soden H

(B)

(N)

(C)

(P)

$\epsilon 26$ (Z)

$\delta 48$ (33)

$\epsilon 6$ (L)

$\epsilon 6$ (A)

$\epsilon 16$ (892)

$\epsilon 5$ (179)

$\epsilon 1$ (1241)

[Lk. xiii. 9] (070)

"Caesarean" Group

Von Soden I^a (fam. 1)

(1, 1582, 2193)

<i>I^a</i>	ε207	(157)
	ε351	(713)
	ε132	(1012)
	ε226	(245)
	ε377	(291)
<i>I^{na}</i>	ε4	(A)
	ε71	(K)
	ε73	(II)
	ε1089	(1346)
	ε459	(489)
<i>I^{ab}</i>	ε291	(270)
	ε225	(1375)
<i>I^{ac}</i>	ε294	(280)
	ε206	(229)
<i>I^c</i>	ε71	(A)
	ε1083	(1187)
	ε2020	(262)
	ε398	(1573)
	ε341	(1555)
	ε76	(75; 1278)
	ε70	(I)
	ε214	(162)
	ε385	(998)
	ε386	(472)
	ε443	(1093)
	ε353	(1604)
	ε354	(1047)
	ε246	(1355)
	ε193	(1038)
	ε178	(660)
	ε192	(251)
	ε260	(440)
	ε41	(1170)
	ε469	[Joh.] (1242)

fragments

ε4	(Q)
ε22	(R)
ε33	(P)
ε46	(O112)
ε47	(099)

Byzantine and Ecclesiastical, K

	(Ω)
	(399)
27	(S)
	(655)
179	(661)
126	(476)
1014 [Mt.]	(W)
55	(E)
86	(F)
87	(G)
88	(H)

Commentariad Texts

A ³	[Mt.Lk.Joh.] (X)
A ¹	[Lk.] (5)
A ¹¹	[Joh.] (X ^a)
A ¹³⁷	(12)
ε110	[Mt.Mc.Lk.] (1321)
C	Catena Anon.
C ¹⁰	(397)
C ¹³	(314)
C ²⁴	(138)
N	Catena of Nicetas
N ¹⁴	(249)
N ³¹	(317)
N ⁶⁰	(423)
K ¹	Catena of Cyril

Lectionaries

Lect³⁶ etc. as listed and numbered by Gregory. Also from *Studies in the Lectionary, Text, Coll- well and Riddle, Chicago, 1933*
 Lect^c Argos X cent (Dobschütz 1599)
 Lect^c Chicago XII or XIII? Constantino- ple (unlisted)
 Lect^s Gruber XI cent
 Lect^s Scheide X cent Serres (Greg. 1231)

Old Latin

k	(Mt.Mc.) Bobiensis
e	Palatinus
m	Speculum
s	(Lk.) Fragn.
	bobiensia
a	Vercellensis
a ₂	(Lk.) Fragn.
	curiensia
n	(Mt.Mc.) Fragn.
	Sangallensia
b	Veronensis
q	Monacensis
c	Colbertinus
d	Bezae lat.
f	Brixianus
f ₁	(Mt.) Corbeiensis
f ₂	Corbeiensis
g ₁	(Mt.) Sangerma- nensis
g ₂	Sangerma- nensis
h	(Mt.) Claromon- tans

i	(Mc.Lk.) Viadobo- acensis
l	Rhedigera- nus
p	(Joh.) Fragn.
	sangallensia
r ₁	Usserianus
r ₂	Usserianus
t	(Mc.) Fragn. Ber- nensia
δ	Sangallensis lat.

Vulgate

DEE-P^{ms}LQR Irish.
 CT Spanish
 ΣAYF etc. Italian
 The rest quoted in
 alphabetical order

Syriac

sy ^a	Sinaiticus
sy ^c	Curetonian
sy ^p	Peshitta
sy	sy ^{scp}
sy ^(s) or ^(c)	(s) or (c) hiat
sy ^h	Hartlensian
sy ^{h2}	text with marg- inal variant
sy ^{hmg}	marginal read- ing
sy ^{h+}	reading with asterisk

georg	Georgian, ed. R. P. Blake
georg ¹	Adysh MS.
georg ^{2A}	Opiza MS.
georg ^{2B}	Tbet ¹ MS.
arm	Armenian
aeth	Aethiopic
sah	Sahidic
boh	Bohairic
achm	Achmimic
pers	Persian
Old Germ(an)	Die Erste Deutsche Bibel, Tübingen, 1904
Old Germ ^{code}	
	Tepl(ensis)
	Friburg(ensis)
edd post(ensis)	M (1466)
	E (1470) P (1473)
edd post(ensis)	rell (1473- 1518)

O	I ^{re}
	Bib I ^{re}
	XII. C. Vars
	Old Hebr. (1555) ed. Schonfield, T. T. Clark, 1927
	Didasc(alia) Apostolo- rum, ed. Lagarde
	Didasc(alia) Aposto- rum fragmen- V Hauler)

Fathers

Ad(amantius)
Ambr(osius)
Aphr(ahat) ed. Par
Ath(anasius)
Aug(ustinus)
Basil(ius)
Clem(ens) Al(exandri- nus)
Clem(ens) Rom(an)
Cypr(ianus)
Cyr(illus)
Ephr(em) Evangel
Concordantia ex sitio ed. Moesi
Epiph(anus)
Eus(ebins)
Hier(onymus)
Hil(arius)
Iren(aeus)
Iust(inus)
Juv(encus)
Lactantius of Caglia
Meth(odius)
Marc(ion)
Marc ^{code} (Marcion quoted by Tertu
Marc ^{code} (Marci quoted by Epiph
nus
Oec(umenios)
Orig(en)
Prim(asius)
Prisc(illian)
P ^a -Cypr (P ^a Cy
P ^a -Orig (P ^a Origen)
Rebapt Liber de re- baptismate
Ta(tianus)
Tert(ullianus)
Vict(orinus)
Vigilius)
Chrys(ostomus)

The first four parts of our edition of the Liège Diatessaron now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his name being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a Harmony than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the apparatus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.



When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken over by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935

D. PLOOIJ

fol. 43^v

knecht . / Eñ so wie so ontfet een van desen kleinen *Mt.* 18, 5
kindren in minen name hi ontfeet mi . / eñ so wie so *Mc.* 9, 37^a
schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi *Lk.* 9, 48^a
gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo^a *Mt.* 18, 6
Mc. 9, 42
Lk. 17, 2


Mt. 18, 5
Mc. 9, 37^a
Lk. 9, 48^a
Mt. 18, 6
Mc. 9, 42
Lk. 17, 2

a) *in mg.* want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeuleke dueren sal.

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives one of these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one of these least ones that / believe in me, had better ^a have a mill-stone /

a) ² *in* mg. For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

- ¹¹ *knecht* (cp. Mt. xx. 26 Mc. x. 44 i.e. *servus* l. *minister*), δουλος l. διακ. §72*
 §1094 §253f.

Mc. ix. 37 par *een van desen*; this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting *τοιούτο* or reads *τούτο* exc $\epsilon 21$; but the *sy^{sc}* for *εν παιδιον τοιούτο* is 

as one of these children, sy^p as this child. — *kleinen kindren* contra *kinde* in ll. 3, 7, 8; *eff₁: infans* *quater*; *f Fuld Vg: parvulus* *quater*, *g: parvulus* vs. 2, 3, *puer* vs. 4, 5; *r₂: puer* vs. 2, 4, *infans* vs. 3, 5; *anbqcf₂d: puer* *quater*; in Mc. Lk. *puer* exc. *d* in Lk. *infans*; cp. Zach 299 C D *parvulus* in text, *parvulus* and *puer* in comm; sy pal child passim, sah young child, boh child.

- 12 Mt. xlviii. 6 *ende, et l. autem*: SH^{ned} sy georg² Old-Germ^{edd post} Old-Hebr.
13 *minsten*: SH^{ned} l. μικρων, lat *pusillis* (exc *Q*: *minimis*), cp. ch. 55 Mt. x. 42, h. 204 Mt. xxv. 40; in Mc.: *a*: *minimis*; *b* ff₂: *pusillis modicis*; *pusillis vestris*: *k* (-os -os) *a* aeth; add μου p. μικρων: ε014. — add τουτων in Mc. cp. Von Soden adding ε1311. — *ane mi*, add εις εμε in Mc (= Mt.): **I K** sy^(c) georg arm aeth contra δ2* δ3* ε76 boh *k** *a* b ff₂ i.
14 *beter* SH^{ned}, georg: *melius*, *m*: *bonum est... magis*, Clem Rom I xlvii. 8 κελον... κρειττον, id. Clem Al (Strom. III, xviii. 107, probably quoting); in Mt. συμφερει, *expedit* exc *e*: *utilius est*; in Lk. xvii. 2 λυσιτελει: *utilius est* (*b*: *fuerat*) lat (exc *e* d: *expediebat*, *e*: -dit), Marc^{tert} (*expedis*); δ5: συμφερει; sy ܠܝܬܝܢܐܝܬܝܢ in both; sah boh in Mt. *profitable*, in Lk. *good*; Pep Harm *hym were better nought ben yborne* (from Mt. xxvi. 24). The addition *si natus non fuisset* also in the Lk. capit *D E-P G Q aur*, in Lk. xvii. 2 a. *aut lapis molinaris*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *D* Marc^{tert} Clem Rom Clem Al Ad Orig. — *molensteen*: SH^{ned}, λιθος μυλικος l. μυλος ονικος in Mt. (from Lk.): ε56 184^{ev} sah boh Clem Rom cp. Aphr I 594; in Mc.: *q* georg¹ ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε329 ε1443 δ371 **K** contra **H** δ5f ε600 *I*ⁿ ε133 ε1311 lat (exc *q*) sy^(c) georg²; in Lk.: Marc^{tert} **H** (exc δ6 ε76) δ5f *I*ⁿ Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1216 ε1279 ε1279 ε178f lat; λιθος ονικος l. λ. μυλικος: ε014 ε207.

fol. 43^v

F. 96
A. 98

15 lensteen an sinen hals en dat menne worpe in dat
diepe van der zee . / ^a So wee der werelt om de schandelen Mt. 18, 7
die dar binen syn . ^b Nochtan so moten deschandelen co
men . Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen /
Dar omme seggic v alsic eer seide . gheuallet dat di dyn Mt. 18, 8
Mc. 9, 43
20 voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af en worp

a) *inter l. math'* — b) *in mg. math. marc' lucas*: Scandalizeren dats met warden ochte met werken den evenkersten ocsun van valle gheuen.

15 15 hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore
unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the
offences^a are bound to / come, but woe to that man by whom they come. /
Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / ²⁰ foot or
20 thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is
a) *in mg.* Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.

15 Mc. ix. 42 *menne worpe* = SH^{ned} *proicietur*, cp. *praecipitetur l. demergatur*
in Mt.: *em c ff₁* Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marc^{tert} *praecipitatus esset*; Aphr
I 354, 394 ܠܐ with georg¹ (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proiciatur*.

16 Mt. xviii. 7 add *so* contra SH^{ned}, add *autem*: *a n b c ff_{1,2} g₁ L Q Dim ̳247*, add
enim: *R Wurz Ƴ*.

17 add *die dar binen syn* = SH^{ned}, cp. add *that come* ܡܕܝܢܐ: sy^{sc}. — *comen*,
venire l. ut veniant: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *LR*; sy^s: *for offences are about to*
come; om Ta^{ar}, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good (sing) is*
about to come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil
(sing) is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come, Clem
Hom xii. 29 quoting has *αγαθὸν* and *κακὸν*, and does not repeat them before
ερχεται; for *δι οὗ ερχεται* cp. sy^s Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) ̳050 Ta^{ned};
cp. Resch, *Agrapha*, 2nd ed., p. 106.

18 *din mensche* = SH^{ned}, add *εκεινω* (Mt. xxvi. 24): Ta^{ar} ܕܝ ܕ48 ܕ371 sah Old-
Lat (exc *gr₂*) *L Q R H T Vg^{edd}* Old-Hebr **K** contra Fuld **H**^{rell} ̳5 I⁹ (exc
̳346f) ̳18 ̳86 sy boh *gr₂* Vg^{pler.}. — *dat si comen*, om *το σκανδαλον*: SH^{ned}
sy^s ̳050 Didasc. Ap., not georg; *τα σκανδαλα*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c p} ̳133 ̳93 Ferr ̳253
̳178 ̳1390 Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniunt*.

19 Mt. xviii. 8 *daromme . . . seide* add with SH^{ned} instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.;
et: sah ̳2, 111 boh arm aeth; Ta^{ar} georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SH^{ned}) cp.
ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13^v l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. —
gheuallet dat (contra SH^{ned}: *eist*) = L^{ned} in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134)
for *εαν γενηται*.

20 *so voet . . . hant* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp. Old-Lat ̳5 in v. 8^b. — *snyd se*,
? plur l. *eum*, *αυτα* l. *αυτον*: sy^h boh ̳48 ̳76f ̳371 **K** (cp. Aphr I 617²²
abscide et proice ea abs te, but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*)
contra **H**^{rell} ̳5f ̳254 ̳183 Ferr ̳30 ̳1216 ̳190f ̳1132f ̳1246 ̳1442 ̳541 lat sy^{sc}
(̳ p. βαλε) sy^p exc 21.

fol. 43^v

se van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte
al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met tween
handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui
re . / Eñ schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt eñ worpse *Mt.* 18, 9

a) in mg. math' marc' bi der hant eñ biden andren leden mach men v'staen den werelleken vrint dits dan also vele te seggene sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschiwe sine geselschap din die ghebetren nit ne canst hets beter syn sonder vrintschap van vterster geselschap dan omm ehare wille die eulic geselschap te verliesene.

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting^a to the kingdom of heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) in mg. By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly friend. This is then so much as to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his companionship which thou canst not improve. It is better to be without friendship of worldly companionship than to lose for its sake the eternal companionship.

21 *se*² add αυτον p. βαλε: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p georg² sah (Ta^{ned} in v. 29, 30); add αυτα: boh; ου αυτον p. βαλε: sy^{sc} sy^{p 21} georg¹ Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}, ου sy^c Aphr; in v. 30 add Ta^{ar}, ου sy. — *want* = SH^{ned}; add γαρ (Mt. v. 29) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 e f ff₂ Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in Mc. ix. 43: sy^{s(c)}, in ix. 45: sy^{s(c)} pal c ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — *beter* = SH^{ned}, for καλον, *bonum*, *melius*: f; sy^p: ~~α~~, *bonum* but sy^{sc} ~~α~~ (= vs. 6) *it is profitable*; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy^(c): ~~α~~.

verminkt... *houtende coms*, ου *debilem vel clodum* a. *venire*: e E; ου *clodum-debilem*: Ta^{ar} sy e q sah boh aeth Gr^{pler} Orig contra δι δ2 ε207 lat (exc e q) arm; om *vel clodum* (cp. Mc.): ff₂ aur C f Dim.

22 *coms* (contra SH^{ned}: *ingaes*) *venire* l. *ingredi*: sy^{sc} Old-Lat (exc f l q) E ε337 ε253* ε329 δ470 ε1246; not in Mc. — *handen*... *voeten*, the ordinary reading contra ου ποδας... χειρας: Old-Lat (exc f l q) δ5 ε1353 Chrys.

23 *voers*, SH^{ned} *coms*, εισελθειν l. βληθηναι (Mc. ix. 43): sy^s ε133; in Mc. ix. 45: Iⁿ ε014 ε168 ε370f sy^{s(c)} georg. — *helschen uire* (cp. vs. 9) = SH^{ned}, την γεενναν του πυρος l. το πυρ το αιωνιον: δ254 ε183 Orig sy^c arm ff₁ R^{sax*}, *gehennam aeternam*: e c sy^{p 21}, cp. gat Wurz f Dim: *gehennam* only; sah conflates, *the gehenna of fire for ever*; Ta^{ar}: *into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever*, cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.

Fuld Ta^{ned} om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with H (exc ε376f) Iⁿ ε93f ε014 ε337 ε1386 sy^{s(c)} sah boh arm georg k contra Ta^{ar} ε050 ε1337 ε1311 lat^{rell} sy^{p h} K. Ta^{ar} adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9^a and then Mc. ix. 46^b. Fuld om Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it, but has *luscum* (Mc.) for *unoculum*, and *in vitam regnare* (sic!) l. *in vitam intrare* (Mt.) or *introire in regnum dei* (Mc.).

fol. 43^v

25 van di . want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen
coms te hemelrike dan du met twee oghen vors
ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal en dat *Mc. 9, 48*

25 25 from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom
of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

25 *Mt. xviii. 9* want = SH^{ned}, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e b f ff₁* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh; in Mc.: sy^c *c*. — *beter* = SH^{ned}, *melius*: *f*; *utilius*: *ff₁*; sy^{sc}: ~~una~~, *it is profitable*. — *met eere ogen* = SH^{ned} for *μνοφθαλμον*, in Mt. *cum uno oculo*: *e l aur* (-m -m) E^c E-P al 7 Vg^{edd} *cod caraf*; *uno oculo*: *A Y Θ L*; *unum oculum habentem*: *a n b* (om *unum*) *c ff_{1,2} g₁ q r₂ C M R T W Ƴ-P Dim*; *unoculum*: *H*; *unum oculum*: *Σ E**. Wordsworth and Turner edit *unoculum* (see Oldest Ms. of Vg. Gospels p. 29); *luscum*: Fuld Zach δ georg from Mc.; in Mc. *luscum*: *a b c ff₂ g₂ i* Vg aeth; *caecum*: *l q R*; *quacumque parte corporis debilem ... integrum*: *k*, cp. Clem Al, Quis dives salvetur 24 (αἰρετωτερον ετεροφθαλμω βασιλεια του θεου η ολοκληρω το πυρ); sy^{sc} in Mt.: *having one eye* ~~και και οφθαλμ~~, in Mc.: ~~και και οφθαλμ~~, *om και και*; sy^p: *with one eye* ~~και και οφθαλμ~~, Mc.: ~~και και οφθαλμ~~ contra sy^h ~~και και οφθαλμ~~; Old-Germ in Mt.: *mit einem augen*, in Mc.: *schilchent*.

26 *coms* contra SH^{ned} *ingaes*, *venire* l. *intrare*: *e a* (*n* hiat) *g₁*, not sy^{sc} *rell*; in Mc. ix. 45: *k* only. — *te hemelrike* (Mc.) contra SH^{ned} *int leven* (Mt.) = Ta^{ar} using Mc.; Fuld: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) contra Zach *in vitam intrare*; Aphr. I. 617 prefers *vitam* but Clem Al i. l. βασιλειαν; add in Mc. εις την ζωην και p. εισελθειν: ε1211. — *met twee oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = Gk; *εχειν και* l. *εχοντα* (*a* sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) *Q* (also in vs. 9^a *unum oculum habere et*) ε56 (om *και*) ε1016 ε133 Ferr arm; georg in Mc. here and in vs. 43, 45. — *vors* (SH^{ned} *gaes in*), *απελθειν* l. *βληθηναι* (cp. Mc. ix. 42) in Mc. ix. 47: sy^{s(c)} *c i* georg¹ δ5 I^u δ3off ε211 al⁴, *εισελθειν* in Mt.: georg^{2B}, in Mc.: δ371, om ε014 L (N.B. *k*: *incidere*, a Syriasm, ~~και~~ = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* contra SH^{ned} *in dat helsche vier*, om του πυρος (= Mc.) δ5 ε1444 georg^{2A}; το πυρ το αιωνιον (= vs. 8): *e f*; το σκοτος το εξωτερικον (viii. 12): ε1444; add του πυρος in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ3 δ371 ε050 *f l q* Vg sy^p aeth **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ5f ε133f ε93f I^u (exc ε203) ε1311 Old-Lat^{rell} sy^{s(c)} arm georg.

Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH^{ned} i. e. om αυτων: ε121 ε1023f ε247 A³ ε87 al *c*; no text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; aeth: *his*. — *sal sternuen* (contra SH^{ned}: *sterft*) τελευτησει (Isa. lxvi. 24 exc cod A): δ254 ε183 δ457 sah Old-Lat (exc *k f l*, but incl. *d* contra δ5) *G K M-I R T V*; also in vs. 44, 46: Old-Lat; in vs. 44: *G K M-T¹ R*; in vs. 46: *K M-T R Z*.

fol. 43^v

vir nemmeer gheblescht werden sal . / Siet dan dat Mt. 18, 10
 ghi nin uersmedt een van desen kindren want ic
 30 segg v dat hare ingele in den hemele altoes beschowen
 dat anschin myns vader die in den hemele es . / want Mt. 18, 11
Lk. 19, 10
 des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene en te

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look
 30 ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / 30 say unto
 you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father
 who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH^{ned} praesens), *extinguetur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-Lat (exc *d f l*) *K M-T T V* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *K M-T T Z* (also *Q* in vs. 44). SH^{ned} adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta^{ar} goes on with vs. 50^a Lk. xiv. 34^b, 35 Mc. ix. 50^b and then x. 1 deferring Mt. xviii. 10, 11 to ch. xxvii between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context. Mc. ix. 49 in SH^{ned}: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande*¹ l. *omnis* cp. *k: omnia* (sic) *autem substantia* (ουσια l. θυσια) *consumitur*; add αρτος p. πας ε173 ε1250. — *ende alle offrande ... soute*, add και πατα θυσια αλι αλισθησεται: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^p ε050 ε1337 *f q* Vg (exc *D*) **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 Iⁿ ε93 ε133 ε168* ε014 ε1311 ε3015 ε1132 ε1206 ε247 sy^{s(c)} sah boh arm (*oune*) georg (= arm); πατα γαρ l. και πατα (omitting πας... αλισθησεται): Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5; ανλωθησεται l. αλισθησεται² (cp. *k: consumitur*) δ6; l. αλισθ.¹: ε050; αλισγησεται: ε014; *examinantur*: *g*; *examinabitur* Zach Wn, δοκιμασθησεται ε270 ε1285 ε345; sah: *they will refine*. — *met den soute*, add *sale: b q d f ff₂ g* Fuld *W corr vat** Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Gr^{pler} Ambr; om *sale: a c aur gat* Vg^{codd} pler Zach Wn Comm 302D δ6 ε376 ε167 ε413 ε121 etc ε1354 ε1442. Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*: SH^{ned}.

29 *kindren*: SH^{ned} for *pusillis*. — Ta^{ned} has not the addition των πιστευοντων επ εμε of Ta^{ar} Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy^c sah *m b c ff_{1 2} g_{1 2} r r₂ L Q R** *gat*** μ *Dim Wurz* 7 δ5 ε17 *corp oxon*.

30 *in den hemele*, om: Ta^{ar} Iⁿ (exc ε346) ε368 ε1178 ε551 ε19 ε1226f ε1443 al sy^{s p (6)} sah^{exc 111, 118} *e ff₁ aur R** *gig* μ *Dim Wurz* 7 Clem Al (Iren) Orig Aphr I 95 Eus Bas Chrys. — *altoes*, Old-Germ: *se allen zeitten* = sy حلال; om *semper*: r₂ ?Ephr 165; ∞ a. *in coelis*: m ε1260; ∞ p. *vident*: *e ff₁* ε133 sah 2/3.

31 Mt. xviii. 11 This verse is omitted by **H** (exc ε76 δ371) δ254* ε183 ε1131 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226 ε257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy^s georg² sah boh *e ff₁* Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH^{ned} ε94 ε226 ε1260 ε121 etc ε351 δ398 ε1353 ε1442f ε87 al sy^{p 19} sy^h *c E** (Σ* om *salvare* also).

fol. 44^r
A.100 C. 133 behoudene dat uerloren was || Doe brachte hi hir hirtoe ene Lk. 15, 3
ghelikenesse en sprac aldus . / ^a Dits also also en man die heft Mt. 18, 12
Lk. 15, 4
hondert schaep plegt te doene . gheuallet dat een vā din
hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer
5 dt wat dunkt v? en sal die man nit laten die andre
a) in mg. math' lucas.

fol. 44^r
save that which was lost. || Then he applied to this a / similitude and
spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hund-
red sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the
5 way where it has become lost, / ⁵ what think ye? will not that man leave

fol. 44^r
1 Ta^{ar} inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13
(amen dico v. a. cum invenerit), Lk. xv. 5 (et imponit eam in humeros s.)
6; Fuld with Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. xviii. 12 quid vobis videtur ...
(inserting vel in deserto from Lk. after in montibus) 13^a only et si contigerit
ut inv. eam and then Lk. xv. 5 (imponit... gaudens) 6. For harmonized
uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev.
da-Meph. II 120: ^{Lk.} who is there among you that hath beasts (ܠܟܝܢܝܬܝܢ, cp.
sy^s in Joh. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63^{11, 12}) ^{Mt.} in the hill (country ܠܟܝܢܝܬܝܢ)
and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the ninety and nine ^{Lk.} in
the plain (ܠܟܝܢܝܬܝܢ) ^{Mt.} and in the hill (ܠܟܝܢܝܬܝܢ) and come and seek that
which strayed ^{Lk.} until he find it... and what time he hath found it ^{Mt.} he
rejoiceth over it more than those ninety and nine which did not stray; and
Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 26) 'Leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains and
go seek that one which is gone astray (^{Mt.}); and when thou hast found it,
bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing (^{Lk.}) because thou hast found that which
is gone astray' (Mt., Ta^{ar} Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions
perdita or perierat ³/₄.

Lk. xv. 3 brachte hirtoe for seide of SH^{ned}. — ene = SH^{ned}, rel. ταυτην.

2 dits also also = SH^{ned} (om dits).

3 Mt. xviii. 12 heft, add H^{ned}: te huden. — add plegt te doene, S^{ned} plechtich
ware. — van din hondert schapen contra SH^{ned} dien for εξ αυτων.

4 gheet buten wegs (= Mt. erraverit) daert uerloren werdt (= perierit for Lk.
perdiderit cp. sy^{sc}); in Mt. una perierit: Old-Hebr; in Lk. erraverit una
l. perdiderit unam: b c f (unam) ff₂ l q Old-Germ^{edd}; una perierit l. perdiderit
unam: sy^{sc}.


5 wat dunkt v, 5 from the beginning of the verse = SH^{ned}. — sal laten ..
ende contra SH^{ned} Fuld: laet .. ende, relinquit .. et, αφησει .. και l. αφεις:
lat (exc q) δ5 (αφιση) ε050 ε286 Ferr with δ1 ε56 ε1016; in Lk. relinquet: e;
dimittet: b (-eret) c ff₂ δ μ E E-P Q M-T B-F V. — add andre contra SH^{ned},
cp. Pep Harm 63^{12, 14, 18, 21} (he schepehirde hap more joye of a beste þat
he hap forlorn, when he it hap yfounde þan of an hundreþ oper bestes .. ten
opere pens .. alle hise oper sones .. oper rizth (sic).

fol. 44^r

neghene eñ neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus
tinen daer si weiden . eñ sal gaen suken syn schaep dat v'
doelt es? / Eñ gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt *Mt. 18, 13a*
hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden eñ dreget thus / *Lk. 15, 5*
10 eñ alse hi thus comt so ver versament hi *Lk. 15, 6*
sine vrint eñ sine gheburen eñ sprekt aldus . Syt
blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if so be that he finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it 10 home. / ¹⁰ And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

6 *op den berghe* sing: sy georg¹ Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen* combines Mt. and Lk. with Fuld Ephr (∞ and *et l. vel*) *in montibus vel in deserto*, Ta^{ar} using Lk. xv. 4 *in deserto* only with SH^{ned}; in Mt. om επι τῇ ὄρῃ: δ2*; *in deserto* l. *in montibus*: E (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. *corr uat qui Origenem de hac re laudat*") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add *in montibus* a. *in deserto* (om *aut* or *et*): c ff₂ O; *in montibus* l. *in deserto*: l μ.

7 add *daer si weiden* contra SH^{ned}. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20^{inter} l.) see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta^{ned} does not add the further graphic touch of Cypr (634^{15, 16}) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH^{ned}; in Mt. ζητησει l. ζητει: *e d h r*₂ ε050 ε93 Ferr δ362 ε88; in Lk.: *H M-T O*. — *gaen suken, vadit quaerit*: Ta^{ar} sy georg (+ *et*) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. πορευθεις ζητει, *vadit quaerere*: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: *d* (δ5 απελθων ζητει) sah (I I 4 *quaerens*); *vadit quaerere*: *f*; *vadit . . . quaerens* (*qu. s* p. *perierat*): *e a* sah¹¹⁴. — add *syn schaep* contra SH^{ned} cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt, πλυνωμενον* (Mt.) = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *verloren, απολωλος* (Lk.); in Lk. *πλυνωμενον* l. *απολωλος*: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat (exc *e a*) capit *D E-P Q R aur* Par Lat 6⁴, cp. Ephr supra and 162^{ter} in comm; also Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. *απολωλος* l. *πλυνωμενον*: Old-Hebr; Aphr I 333^{5, 7}  *ܠܬܝܠܝܐ . . . ܠܬܝܠܝܐ*.

⁸ Mt. xviii. 13 *syn schaeß* l. αὐτο. — add *weder* contra SH^{ned} cp. l. 19, and fol. 45^v l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

9 **Lk. xv. 5** *nemet op* = SH^{ned} for επιθησιον (cp. sy^{sp} ~~λα~~ contra sy^c ~~αρω~~). — *hals*, SH^{ned} *scouderen*. — *met vrouden*, *cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H^{ned} μ ; om: S^{ned} Ta^{ar} (having just used Mt. xviii. 13^b) *bff₂il*, ∞ a. *imponit*: sy^p Old-Germ^{edd}, ∞ a. *in humeros*: Old-Germ^{codd}. — add *ende dreget thus* = SH^{ned}, see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 Lk. xv. 6 *sine* . . *sine*, add *suos*^{1,2}: Ta^{ar} sy sah aeth *e r* (*suos*¹) ε19 ε20 *Q* (*suos*²). — *sprekt aldus* SH (om *aldus*), om *αυτοις*: sy^s ε70 Bas Meth.

fol. 44^r

verloren was . / ouer waer seggic v dat alsogelike . Lk. 15, 7
meerre blischap sal syn in den hemele omme eenen si
15 sundere die hem bekirt met berowenese van sinen
sunden dan van neghene en neghentech gherechten
die penitencien nin behoeuen / ^a want hen es nit met Mt. 18, 14
ten wille ^b vs vader die in den hemele es . dat enech
verloren bliue van desen minsten . / Ochte ^c es en wyf die Lk. 15, 8
20 heft tine dragmen gouds ^d en gheuallet dat si eene
a) inter l. math' — b) inter l. math' — c) inter l. lucas — d) inter l. terhande ghewichte

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall
15 be greater joy in heaven over one / ¹⁵ sinner who with repentance con-
verts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who
need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in
heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who /
20 ²⁰ has ten drachmas of gold ^a, and it happens that she / loses one drachma;
a) inter l. of equal weight

13 Ta^{ned} uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13^b exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.;
add Mt. xviii, 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: ε337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. ε71 (from Mt.)
χαίρει επ αυτω πολλον: ε1222 ε207 ε192f sy^h.

14 Lk. xv. 7 add *meerre a. blischap*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 63^{10, 12, 15};
add a *quam*: sy^c Aphr I 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenese van sinen sunden* cp.
agente poenit. l. habente poen.: Old-Lat (exc *b q ff₂ i*) *E E-P R M-T* al.

17 Mt. xviii. 14 *want, enim l. sic*: SH^{ned} Aphr I 353⁴. — *metten wille* for *volun-*
tas = SH^{ned}. — om εμπροσθεν: δ2 ε1260 ε1435 (sy^{sc}) georg boh Orig Old-
Hebr. — *vs, υμων* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *hoers, eorum*; μου l. υμων: sy^s sy^h (contra sy^h mg)
pal arm georg aeth sah boh δ1 δ48 ε050f ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε121 ε1222f I^π
(exc ε17) ε207f ε1386 ε1443 ε86 ε88 al r₂ R^{sax} Orig; ημων: δ5* (contra d) Z*
Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Ta^{ar}: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam*.
This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added
ܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܠ ܕܡܢܬܗܢ ܐܠܗܐ.

19 *van desen minsten*; H^{ned}: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis*.
Lk. xv. 8 *ochte*; H^{ned}: *ende* with Ta^{ar}; om ε337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier*,
add *est*: r ε1098 al. — *die heft, qui habet* for *habens*: sy.

20 *dragmen gouds*, cp. Wycl. i. l. *besauntis* contra Tynd. *grotes* or Geneva
A. V. *pieces of silver*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ *penninge*, cp. *e*: *denarios.*; note interl.
characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte*. — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam*, δραχμην
Old-Lat *E* δ5 ε207 with sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I 25 sah boh a Old-Germ^{codd} adding
ex illis p. unam.

fol. 44^r

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken
en lich eñ sal omme werpen al dat in hus es eñ
sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'
loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / eñ al *Lk. 15, 9*
25 se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin
nen eñ hare gheburinnen eñ sprekt aldus west
blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine
dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggic v dat *Lk. 15, 10*
A. 101 blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the
house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost,
25 until she has found it again? And when / 25 she has found it, she calls
together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with
me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even so I say
unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44^r l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SH^{ned}. — *sal.. onsteken*
(contra SH^{ned}), *accendet* l. *accendit*: *c ff₂ l M-T*.

22 *sal.. omme werpen* (contra SH^{ned}): *evertet* l. *evertit*: *b q ff₂ i fl E M-T Y*. —
omme werpen al dat in hus es (cp. *in tota domo sua* l. *domum*: Aug.); add *suam*
p. domum: *ff₂ Q* sah Ambr.); SH^{ned}: *keert al dat omme dat*, i.e. *evertit* with
Fuld Vg^{codd}; Oxf. Vg p. 417 conjicit *everrit* cum *corr vat Z C*, also Zach
Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis*: *e d*) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal.. suken, quaeret* l. *quaerit*: Fuld *gat E M-T V*. — add *ouer al die*
dragme die si verloren heft = SH^{ned} (*penninc*, om *ouer al*): Aphr I 25⁹ (add
suam, om *diligenter*); add *eam* only: sy.

24 *sise* i.e. add *eam* p. *inveniat*: sy sy^h *er* Vg⁷⁵. — add *weder*, om SH^{ned} cp.
vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 **Lk. xv. 9** *sise*, add *eam*: Ta^{ar} sy *a c*. — add *hare.. hare, suas.. suas*: SH^{ned}
Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) sah Old-Germ^{codd} (*suas*¹).

27 add *mine, meam*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah *f E* Old-Germ^{codd}.

28 *die verloren was, quae perierat* l. *quam perdideram*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra Aphr I.
25); om: *b i*.

29 **Lk. xv. 10** *es* (contra *sal syn* l. 14): SH^{ned}; *εσται* l. *γινεται*: lat δ5 Ferr (exc
1211) 1207 boh^B arm. — *onder* = SH^{ned} for *coram*, *εμπιον*; *in conspectu*: *e d*
Cypr; om *b*. — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SH^{ned}; add a. *coram*: Fuld Zach
Ferr I^π 1371 1353; cp. Aphr I. 353³, quoting vs. 7 but combining it
with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In S^{ned}: *meerre vreugde*, cp. ad fin vs.
add *quam super xcix iustis* etc.: Fuld Ta^{ar} 1279, and cp. the fact that this
verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.

fol. 44^r

30 enen sundere die met penitentien werdt van sinen
sunden bekirt . / Dit confirmerde hi noch met ere Lk. 15, 11
andre ghelikenesse en sprak aldus . LUCAS

fol. 44^v

|| Een man was die hadde twee kinder . / en quam die Lk. 15, 12
yongre sone toten uader en seide aldus . uader ghef
mi myn deel goeds dat mi behorende es en de vader
dede also en deileet die ghebruderen har goet / en onlange Lk. 15, 13
5 dar na so nam die yongre sone en samende al dat hi

30 30 one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He confirmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

fol. 44^v

|| There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property, that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers' 5 property. And not long / 5 thereafter the younger son took and gathered

30 enen = S^{ned}; H^{ned} den, om uno: b q r i.

31,32 Lk. xv. 11 noch met ere andre ghelikenesse, SH^{ned}: noch een gel., add et iterum: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} r; add illis: Ta^{ar} sy; add iesus: Ta^{ar} sy^p q r; add aliam parabolam: Ta^{ar}; Old-Germ^{codd}: wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam (Tepl. underlining ir ... gleichsam).

fol. 44^v

1 een man was die hadde, SH^{ned}; Old-French xiii: uns hom estoit qui avoit for homo quidam habuit.

Lk. xv. 12 quam .. ende seide for dixit (SH^{ned} sprac).

2 die yongre sone, add sone: sy^p (add his); SH^{ned} die jongste van hem. — om ex illis: Ta^{ar} sy pal Old-Lat (exc q) 1444 1493 Old-French. — toten; SH^{ned} te sinen, add αυτου: sy^s sah 1444 Old-French; illi l. patri: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} p Old-Lat (exc e q; e omits). — uader; add mi p. pater: sy^{cp} p sah; om pater: sy^s 22* D.

3 myn, add meam p. portionem: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal sah Old-Fr. — goeds for substantiae, ουσις; e: patrimonii, cp. sy^c aeth inheritance. — dat mi behorende es, add ου p. επιβαλλον: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah arm lat 5 5050 1211 1222 Old-Fr. Old-Germ; Bible Hist. de mon avoir; add tuae p. substantiae: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^h; d: tanget l. tangit; E-P R O: continget. — de vader .. ende l. hi of SH^{ned} rell.
4 die ghebruderen contra illis of SH^{ned} (hem) rell; a ses enfans: Bible Hist.; illi l. illis: pal^a c Old-Germ (in; F: in). -- har (= ?) add suam: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^h sah e Old-French; add all a. his property: sy^{sc}.

Lk. xv. 13 onlange darna for μετ ου πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) non longo tempore post .. profectus est longe.

5 nam .. ende samende = SH^{ned}; for this Syriac idiom, here in Mnl only, see Further Study, p. 49. — al dat hi hadde for απωρτα, add quae se contigit: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; omnem substantiam suam pal; tout son avoir Old-Fr.

fol. 44^v

hadde en streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande in
en ander lant aldaer so yagde hi ouer syn deel goeds
in ouertollegheiden en met quaden wiuen / en alsoe Lk. 15, 14
al syn goet ouer was so quam en groet dire
10 tyt in dat lant en deghene begonste breke

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another
country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and
with bad women. And when / all his property was gone, a great dearth
10 came / 10 in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

6 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; S^{ned} *streec wech in een verre lantschap*;
but H^{ned}: *ghinck veere in een vreemt land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng frem-
digliche in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdigliche*^{edd post}. For *ut sinen lande* cp.
butenslands ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30^v l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr.
Bede) *quicumque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus*; Old-
French *si s'en ala hors du pays molt loing*.

7 *om ende a. aldaer* contra SH^{ned}: sah (s *ibi p. dissipavit*). — add *deel* contra
SH^{ned}. — *yagde . . ouer* (SH^{ned} *verterde*) cp. sy^{sc}: *living prodigally*, *δυσωγία*. —

8 *in ouertollegheiden ende met quaden wiuen*, SH^{ned}: *in onkuschen leuene*, Old-
Germ *unkenschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of
ασωτως: *vivendo* (*e a d Iren vivens*) *luxuriose*. — add *met quaden wiuen* (cp.
SH^{ned} *in onkuschen leuene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): sy^{sc} (*he scat-
tered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living waste-
fully with harlots*, om *in foods . . fitting*: sy^c) Old-French xiii (not Bible
Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement o les foles* (om 398) *femes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi.
7 *et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit sub-
stantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67
refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely
addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 **Lk. xv. 14** *al syn goet* = SH^{ned}, add *syn goet*, cp. Ephr. 163 *et cum dissipasset
filius iunior bona sua*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had*:
sy (not pal). — *quam* for *εγερετο*, SH^{ned} *wart*, sy *κωμ*. — *groet* for *ισχυρα* =
SH^{ned}; *magna l. valida*: *dr* sy^p sah Old-French contra Old-Germ^{codd edd pri}
starcker; add *μεγας*: **ε448**, om *valida*: sy^s *b ff₂ i l*.

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SH^{ned}; add *victum p. egere*: *e*
(*indigere*) *b*; om *et ipse coepit egere*: sy^c; *there was a great famine and a
scarcity*: aeth.

fol. 44^v

te hebbene . / Doe ghinc hi eñ dede hem an enen der *Lk. 15, 15*
 portren uan din lande eñ deghene senddene in syn
 dorp eñ beual hem te huedene sine suyn . / al daer had *Lk. 15, 16*
 de hi so groten honger dat hi begherde sinen buc te
 15 uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten eñ
 hem en mochter nit af werden . want men ghafer
 hem nit . / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen eñ sprac *Lk. 15, 17*

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him
 to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so
 15 hungry that he longed to fill his belly / 15 with the husks on which the
 swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave / him nothing

11 *Lk. xv. 15 dede hem*, SH^{ned} *hilt hem* for *adhaesit*; *iunxit se*: *l*; *adi. se*: *q*; *coni. se*: *a*; *adplicuit se*: *b e*; add *ibi*: *d* contra *δ5*, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod. Bezae p. 62, but *ibi* is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 *deghene*, SH^{ned} *die*, add *is*: Ta^{ar} sy^p *e b q l μ D*; *hic*: *c*; *ille*: ff₂ *i*; *qui*: *a*; add *ο πολιτης*: *ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε1317*.

13 *dorp* = SH^{ned}, lat. *villam* exc. *agro suo*: *e* (but *villa* for *agro* in vs. 25) *a*, *agros* *D*, *αγρον* l. -*ους*: lat (exc *D*) Ta^{ar} sy *ε1216 ε192ff I^{ta} pal*; om *αυτου* p. *αγρον*, -*ους*: Ta^{ar} sy pal boh *δ5 ε351 A¹⁹* (34 Scr.) Old-Germ^{edd} contra Ta^{ned}. — add *ende beual hem* contra SH^{ned} *dat hi*. — *te huedene* = H^{ned}; S^{ned}: *voedde* for *pasceret*; Bible Hist.: *guarder et paistre*; Old-Germ^{codd} edd pri *waident*, edd post *hütte(t)*.

Lk. xv. 16 add *aldaer*, cp. *d* add *ibi* vs. 15.

14.15 add *haddi hi... honger dat* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. Bible Hist. *et li chetis par grant famine*. — *sinen buc te uulne*; Ta^{ned} has the ordinary reading; sy^c *eat* only; e contra *χορτασθηγκι* l. *γεμισκι την κοιλιαν αυτου*: *H* (exc *δ6 ε76f boh*) *δ254 ε183 Ferr δ5 ε22 ε192ff ε1353 ε1416 pal aeth e d f*; *saturare* l. *implere*: *a* Old-Germ; cp. *implere ventrem* l. *saturari* in Lk. xvi. 21: Ta^{ar} Aphr I 903 sy^(c) boh arm^{pler}. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter add *et nemo dabat ei*: Ferr *ε1279 pal^a l*; om in xv. 16: *I^{ta}*. — *din*, SH^{ned} *den*; add *illis*: sy^{sc}. — *semelen*, SH^{ned} *clien* for *siliquis*; Ta^{ar} sy^c (add *𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*) sy^p pal *𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*; sy^s *𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*; Old-French *de ce que* (cod 398 *des racines que*), Bible Hist. *de la viande que*.

16 add *ende hem en mochter nit af werden*. — *want*, SH^{ned} *rell: ende, et*. — *men* — *nit*; SH^{ned} *niemene*; cp. add *τις* p. *ουδεις*: *δ505*.

17 *Lk. xv. 17 doe* = SH^{ned}; *autem*: *rell*; om sy^s. — *quam... ende* for *participle* = SH^{ned}. — *quam weder: reversus*: lat^{pler}; SH^{ned} *kerde*, ? *conversus*: *e a b D Q* Old-Germ (*kirt wider*), Ta^{ar} pal *𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*, sy^{rell} *𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*, *d δ*: *veniens*; sah: *but he reasoned with himself*. — *sprac* add *tote hem seluen*: SH^{ned} cp. sah supra.

fol. 44^v

tote hem seluen al dus hoe menech ghemidt knecht
heft planteit van brode in myns vader hus en ic
20 sterue hir van hongre? / Ic sal op staen en sal gaen te Lk. 15, 18
minen vader en sal hem seggen vader ic hebbe mes
daen vor gode en iegen di / en in ben dis nit wert Lk. 15, 19
dat ic heete dyn sone mar doch mi ghelyc enen vā
dinen ghemidden knechten . / Doe ston hi op en ghinc Lk. 15, 20
25 te sinen vader wert . En alsen die vader van ver
ren comen sach so ontfarmde hem syns en ghinc ie

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus:
How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house,
20 and I / 20 perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my
father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and
against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me
25 as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / 25 towards his
father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

- 19 in myns vader hus l. myns uaders = SH^{ned}; add in domo: Hier Aug IV
Vg^{edd} gig Ta^{ar} sy (כך הוא not as in pal ככך משה; accordingly sy
more literally = *chez mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρα τῷ πατρὶ μου and
Lk. ii. 49 εν τοις του πατρος μου) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cisterc 1529.
- 22 Lk. xv. 18 vor gode: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SH^{ned} in den hemel
ende vor di; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere
cogitat; but peccavi ante coelum in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C,
Lk. xv. 19 add ende: SH^{ned}, add xxi: Ta^{ar} sy Vg (exc D E Q) ε1016 boh K^x
K^r om Old-Lat Gk^{rell}. — om iam (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah² boh² Old-French xiii.
- 23 add mar: SH^{ned} Old-French xiii Old-Germ^{codd} b sah f¹ boh⁵ (αλλα). — doch
mi, fac mihi contra SH^{ned} rell mac mi, fac me.
- 24 Lk. xv. 20 doe: Old-French, om Old-Germ^{edd}; ende: SH^{ned} rell. — ston hi op
ende, et surrexit et for surgens: e sy Ta^{ar} cp. gat: et surgens et. — ghinc
te .. wert, abiit ad: e fl ε1353 (ivit) l. venit: SH^{ned} rell.
- 25 ende alsen .. van verren comen sach contra SH^{ned} rell: cum adhuc longe esset
vidit; cp. Old-French son père le vit venir; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεσπασμενοι
αυτον ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε351 δ30 al sy^{h^v} arm georg, Ephr
192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 ventum validum add venientem: Zach (Lugd) 248A
(not Fuld) Ta^{ned} Pep Harm.
- 26 ontfarmde hem; d: misertus est, e: contristatus est contra lat rell (om ff₂)
misericordia motus est for εσπλαγχνισθη. — add syns, επ αυτω: Ta^{ar} sy pal
sah (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — ende ghinc .. ende, et cucurrit
et l. accurrens (lat^{pler}): e sy (om et²) Ta^{ar} copt Old-French Old-Germ. — iegen
hem (Gk δραμων only, d: currens), occurrens: (δ) D E E-P B M-T gat aur μ Dim
Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germ^{codd} (add im entgegent), προσδραμων: ε1279.

fol. 44^v

gen hem eñ namene om sinen hals eñ kUSDene vor
sinen mont / Doe sprac die sone toten vader vader Lk. 15, 21
ic hebbe mesdaen vor gode eñ iegen di eñ in ben
30 nit wert dis dat ic heete dyn sone . / Doe sprac Lk. 15, 22
die vader tote sinen knechten ghaet vollec eñ ha
elt hem en niwe cleet eñ cleedttene dar mede eñ

fol. 45^r

gheft hem en vingerlen in sinen uinger eñ schoen

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on /
his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned
30 before God and against thee; and I am / 30 not worthy to be called thy
son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him
a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45^r

give him a ring on his finger, and shoes / on his feet; and fetch a fat calf

27 *namene om*, SH^{ned} *viel hem om*, for *cecidit*, cp. *e: superiecit se; a d* Hier
ad Dam: *incubuit*. — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45; ch. 224,
Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

28 Lk. xv. 21 *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten vader, patri contra te hem, ei* SH^{ned} *rell*.

29 *gode* l. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SH^{ned}): Old-French xiii. — add *ende, και*
a. *ουκετι*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε014 ε76f **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ5 Iⁿ ε1091 ε1260 δ4 ε178 ε1386
sy^s pal lat. — om *iam* = SH^{ned}; *ουκ* l. *ουκετι*: Ta^{ar} sy^p ε1353 A¹³ i μ sah⁸⁵ boh^L.

30 Lk. xv. 22 *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh.

31 add *ghaet.. ende*: S^{ned} (om H^{ned}). — add *vollec, ταχυν* with **H** (exc ε014
δ6 ε76) δ5 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε207 ε1353 A³ lat sy^{sc} sy^{h*}, om Ta^{ar} **K**. —
haelt for *proferte* (*bringt*: SH^{ned}), εξεγενκατε, cp. sy **ܐܢܬܝܢ**.

32 add *hem, illi*: SH^{ned} Aug Old-Germ; S^{ned} add *hare* cp. add *mihi: b.* — *niwe*,
for *primam* (SH^{ned} conflates: *eerste nieuwe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-
Fr. xiii *la plus chière*, sah **ετνανορε, κκλην** (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45^r

1 add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτω*: ε014 ε1386 Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French; Ta^{ar} sy
have **ܐܡܝܢ**, sy^h pal **ܐܡܝܢ** but not adding **ܐܠ**. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth
Bibl. Hist.; SH^{ned} *rell hant*. — Ta^{ned} has not the reading *shoe him with*
shoes of sy, or *and put him on shoes on his feet* of Ta^{ar}, for *et calciamenta*
in pedes.

fol. 45^r

ane sine uoeten / eñ haelt en uet kalf dat ghemestt *Lk. 15, 23*
si eñ slaedt eñ laett ons eten eñ blide syn / want *Lk. 15, 24*
myn sone was doet eñ hys leuende worden hi was

A.102 5 verloren eñ hys weder vonden . / Al die wile was *Lk. 15, 25*
syn houdste sone in den akker eñ also hi thuswert
ghinc eñ hus nakde so hoerde hi de synphonie eñ

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for /
5 my son was dead and has come alive; he was / ⁵ lost and is found again.
All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home /
and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

2 add *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου* p. *ποδας*: Old-Lat (exc *e* om *et calc. in ped.*)
aur B O Vg^{edd} sah boh δ5 ε168 Ferr ε121 etc ε192ff ε1246 ε87 A³ pal Old-
Germ^{codd} Old-French.

Lk. xv. 23 *en* with SH^{ned} Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk *τον*) *illum*:
Old-Lat (exc *d*) sy^{sc}, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam*: *b c ff₂ i l q*
where Ta^{ned} has *en*.

3 *slaedt*, SH^{ned} *doedt*, *occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French sy *𐌱𐌹𐌳𐌰*, *e*: *laniate*,
Gk. *θυσαιτε*: sy^h pal. — *laett ons eten ende*, *manducemus et l. manducantes*:
lat (exc *e f*) δ5 sah; *ut mand. et*: Ta^{ar} pal^c Old-Germ^{codd}. — *blide syn* for
εὐφρανθῶμεν = SH^{ned} (*vroileic*) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e*: *incundemur*;
r: *laetemur*, sy: *𐌹𐌾𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*, *be merry*; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-
French xiii: *menjons et feson feste*.

4 Lk. xv. 24 om *dese*, *οὗτος* (contra SH^{ned}): sah 114 *E*; om in vs. 30 Ta^{ned}, in
vs. 32 L^{ned} q. v., *οὗτος* p. *μου*: δ2 sah Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 ε71 ε329 ε1353
ε1246 al². — *hys leuende worden*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd}; add *wider*: Old-Germ^{codd}
Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; *εζησεν* l. *ανεζησεν*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h add
𐌹𐌾𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰) Aphr I. 331 sah boh δ5 ε376; pal add *𐌹𐌾𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*, *ecce*.

5 add *weder* a. *vonden* (contra SH^{ned}) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French xiii: *retrouvé*,
add *or* to *retrouvé*, add *modo*, *αἵτι*: *d* δ5. — om *et coeperunt epulari* (contra
SH^{ned}): ε1178 ε1043; SH^{ned}: *ende si begonden alle tetene, etene* for *epulari* and
add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 Lk. xv. 25 *de synphonie ende den dans*; S^{ned}: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss:
dat es soete sanc van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen; H^{ned} gloss
only: *hoerden hi sueten sanck van menschen ende sueten sanck van sydenspoel*,
i. e. *chorum et symphoniam* with sy Old-Germ Old-French; sy^{sc} *𐌹𐌾𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰*
𐌹𐌾𐌸𐌹𐌸𐌰; Ta^{ar} sy^p *a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.;
Old-Germ *den don und die stymme*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les*
estrumens; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and*
a croude. No other version besides L^{ned} has *dancing*, exc sy^h, till Tynd. For
the influence of the ecclesiastical use of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's
ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H^{ned} (S^{ned}) here
seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L^{ned}.

fol. 45^r

den dans / eñ hi rip enen van den knechten eñ vrag *Lk. 15, 26*
de wat dat bedidde / eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus *Lk. 15, 27*
10 dyn bruder es comen eñ dyn vader heft don slaen
en uet ghemestt kalf eñ es blide om dat hi ghe
sont comen es . / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem *Lk. 15, 28*
onwert eñ en woude ni hus nit comen . Doe ghinc
de vader te hem dar buten eñ bat hem dat hi in qua
15 me . / Eñ deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus Ic heb *Lk. 15, 29*

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered
10 him thus: / 10 Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf
killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this,
he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father
15 went to him outside, and begged him to come in. / 15 And he answered

8 *Lk. xv. 26* *knechten*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d*: *pueris*), Gk. *παῖδων*; Old-French: *sergeans*.

9 *wat dat bedidde*; SH^{ned} *wat dat ware* with lat *quid haec* (Ta^{ned} *hoc*) *essent*; Ta^{ar} sy^s: *what is this*; sy^c aeth: *what is this sound of singing* (om of *s. aeth*) *I hear*; *τι θελει τουτο ειπα*: δ5 42^{ev}; *τουτο* l. *ταυτα*: δ5 δ6 ε1091 ε1260 ε72 ε1246 ε1353f al f Ta^{ned} sy^{sp} arm aeth; om *haec*: e ff₂.

Lk. xv. 27 *ende, et* l. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^c arm aeth om sy^{s p} boh^L. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, *rell dixit*. — *hem*; om *hem*: SH^{ned} δ5.

10 *don slaen*, SH^{ned}: *heeft gedoot*.

11 *uet ghemestt*; see l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for *αυτον απελαβεν*, SH^{ned} *hine* .. *heift ontvaen*.

Lk. xv. 28 add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde*; SH^{ned} *mar doe* ..; om δε: arm boh; *et* l. *autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert*: *indignatus est* lat (exc *e a d*: *iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus* l. *in* of SH^{ned} *rell*; add *en la maison de son père*: Bible Hist. — *doe*; SH^{ned} *daromme*: *ουν* l. δε²: Vg (exc *M-T*) ε014 δ6 ε76 **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ5 I^m ε129 ε207 δ4 ε22 ε1353 ε1443 A³ pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc* .. *ende bat* for participle *εξεληλθεν*: sy *e* (*exiuit et*) *E* (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH^{ned}): sah f^l, *à son fils*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in quame*, add *dat hi in quame*: Ta^{ar} Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A Comm; SH^{ned} *begon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogare* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French Old-Germ; δ5: *ηρξατο αυτον* (om *παρχαλειν*); *e d*: *rogabat eum*.

15 *Lk. xv. 29* *ende, et* l. *at*: SH^{ned} aeth; om *et*: sy^{sc} aeth boh^M. — *antwerdde* for SH^{ned} *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — add *sinen*, *αυτου* p. *πατρι*: SH^{ned} lat sy pal δ1 ε76 (*αυτω*) ε376 sah boh δ5 Ferr I^π δ4 ε1206 ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1416 ε1493 ε1126 ε87. — om *ιδου*: Ta^{ar} A³ Bible Hist. contra SH^{ned} *rell*. — om *tibi* p. *servio* contra SH^{ned} *rell*.

fol. 45^r

be dos menech yar ghedint eñ in dede noit iegen
dyn ghebot eñ dune ghafs mi noit een huken dat
ic hadde gheten met minen urinden . / mar else dyn *Lk. 15, 30*
sone die met quaden wiuen syn goet ouer heft
20 gheyagt weder quam so ghafstu hem en ghemestt
kalf / Eñ die vader antwerdde weder aldus . Sone *Lk. 15, 31*
du best algedads met mi eñ al dat ic hebbe dats
dyn . / mar nu moste wi eten eñ blide syn . want dyn *Lk. 15, 32*
bruder die was doet . eñ hi es leuende worden . hi
25 was verloren eñ hi es weder vonden . LUCAS . MATH .

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted
against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might
have eaten with my friends: but when thy / son, who has squandered his
20 property with bad women, / 20 came back, thou gavest him a fatted /
calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with
me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry:
25 for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / 25 was lost and is

17 een, cp. add **α**: sy^{sc}; Bible Hist. *une seule*.

18 hadde gheten for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; *d* δ5 here only *prandeam*,
αριστησω.

Lk. xv. 30 dyn, om *dese* as in vss. 24, 32. SH^{ned} om here only.

19 syn goet (SH^{ned} add *al*): lat (exc *c ff₂ i q E Q μ: tuam l. suam*); *tout le sien*:
Bible Hist.; *omnia* only: *d* δ5; *omnia tua: e*; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit:
patris; *b* Zach Wn capit ¹/₂ om *suam*.

20 add *weder*: SH^{ned}. — *ghafstu* (cp. vs. 29^b) contra SH^{ned} rell *hebst du gedood*,
e: laniasti, r: immolasti.

21 **Lk. xv. 31** *ende, et l. autem* or *at*: SH^{ned} *ƒ*; om: Ta^{ar} sy Bible Hist. — *die*
vader, add *πατηρ*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p (add *αυτου*) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse (ille:*
e d f W Zach Wn. — *antwerdde weder* for *ειπεν*: SH^{ned} (om *weder*).

23 **Lk. xv. 32** add *nu*: SH^{ned}. — *moste, oportebat* contra *oportet*, *δει* of Old-Lat
(exc *e (om) a d*) Hil *E T* Bible Hist. Old-Germ^{edd post} Missale Cist 56 sah;
δει l. δε: δ505 ε1386 ε88 ε94. — add *wi, nos*: SH^{ned} sy^p *a b f ff₂ i* sah boh; add
te: Ta^{ar} sy^c (contra sy^s Ephr 163) pal^b *l r r₂ gat F O X μ Dim* Miss Cist
5353 5279 (l. *δε*). — *dyn, om dese* contra SH^{ned}, om *hic: c l i q gat E* (om
also *mortuus*) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 *hi*² om *και a. απολωλος*: SH^{ned} lat δ2 δ3 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε337 *Iⁿ* Ferr ε1091 ε1098
ε121 etc. ε77 ε371 ε1353 A³ contra Ta^{ar} Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gk^{rell}.

fol. 45^r

C. 136 || Na desen warden so sprac ihc noch voert en seide
 F. 99 A. 104 aldus . Siet vor v seluen . / gheuallet dat din bru ^{Lk. 17, 3^a}
 der mesdoet iegen di ghanc en berespene tuschen ^{Mt. 18, 15}
 di en hem allene . en doet hi dinen raet en berout
 30 hem sire mesdaet vergheft hem . en aldus soutu

C. 136 found again. || After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus:
 See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee,
 go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy
 30 counsel and repents / 30 of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

26 SH^{ned}: *daerna sprac Jhesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta^{ar} here follows with Lk. xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4 Mt. xviii. 15—23, all curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy^p Old-Germ^{codd}), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22. In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 “chapters”.

27 Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta^{ned} Fuld Lk. xvii. 3^a Mt. xviii. 15^b (vπ27ε) Lk. xvii. 3^b Mt. xviii. 15^c cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).

Lk. xvii. 3 *siet vor v seluen*, om SH^{ned}.

Mt. xviii. 15 om δε (cp. Lk.): SH^{ned} ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1222 Old-Lat (exc ε) sah^{codd} boh^{codd} arm; om in Lk.: H (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 ε1444 ε129f I^π ε1353 pal A³ lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH^{ned} *in di*) add in Lk. ε1ε σε (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr I 73 *ec d q r δ* Fuld *DE IV* Vg^{edd} Ambr δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376 ε93f K contra H^{rell} ε050 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε1279 δ4 ε294 ε1354 Ta^{ar} sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta^{ar} K contra δ1 δ2 sah ε337 I^π (exc ε346f) Orig Cyr Bas ³/₃. — *ghanc* from Mt.; om in Mt.: sy^{sc} Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add xxi: Ta^{ar} lat K contra H (exc ε56f δ371) δ5 ε050 ε183 ε133 ε168 ε286 δ30 ε1216 Ferr ε1043 ε351ff ε247 ε37of al sy^p pal ff_{1,2} r₂ Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

29 *tuschen di ende hem allene*, *inter te et ipsum solum*; cp. ff₁ *solus cum solo* = k in Mc. ix. 2; om *solum*: sy^s Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add xxi p. μovov: SH^{ned} e boh Aphr ε1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. *si te audierit*) *ende berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. *et si poenitentiam egerit*) = SH^{ned}; cp. Didasc Ap l. c. (p. *between thyself and him*) and *save him when he repenteth and returneth*; Aphr I 707 and *if he returneth forgive him*, both omitting Mt. xviii. 15^c and continuing *and if he hear thee not*.

30 *soutu winnen*: SH^{ned} sah^{cod} boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for *l. es: a b c ff₂* Vg (exc Σ CTQR).

fol. 45^r

winnen dinen bruder . / Eñ en welt hi di nit ghe *Mt. 18, 16*
horen so mē nem met di noch eenen ochte hen

fol. 45^v

tueen . so dat din ghetugnesse ligge in harre tueere och
te in harre drire mont . / Eñ en welt hi di eñ hen dan *Mt. 18, 17*
nit ghehoren so segt der heilger kerken . Eñ en ghehort
hi de heilge kerke nit so sal hi di syn alse en uerwate
5 ne eñ en publicaen . / Noch seggic v wat dat ghi bindt *Mt. 18, 18*

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another
one, or / two;

fol. 45^v

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them.
And then, if he will not obey thee and them, / tell it to the holy church;
and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be as a cursed one /
5 and a publican. I also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

31 *Mt. xviii. 16* *ende, et, και* l. δε: sy^{cp} Aphr; om δε: sah^{52 119} boh^{cod} arm^{codd}. —
add *di* = SH^{ned}; add σου: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth lat (exc q Ƴ) sah δ48ff ε19 ε351
ε1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

32 *met di, ο* p. δυο: SH^{ned} δι boh ff₁. — *noch, ετι*; SH^{ned}; om ετι: Ta^{ar} Aphr
(om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap sy^p e ff_{1,2} l ε337 ε167 ε1043 ε551 δ470 ε247.

fol. 45^v

1 *Mt. xviii. 16* *so dat, for ινα, ut*; SH^{ned} *want... eist, enim... stat* Ta^{ar} Old-
Germ^{edd post}, cp. ff₁ *et praesentibus... testibus stabit*. Ta^{ned} paraphrases,
but notice om μαρτυρων with Ta^{ar} δ5.

2 *Mt. xviii. 17* *ende, et* l. *autem*: Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH^{ned}
cp. sah^{PS} *to thee and the other*, cp. add και a. αυτους: sy^p ff₁ ε1353, p.
παράκουση: ε1333; *hos* l. *eos*: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy^p ff₁ ε1353 Chrys.

34 add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH^{ned}) cp. Pep Harm 60²⁰ in paraphrase of vs. 18
holy chirche. — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{sc} Aphr, om *e* boh. — om *et*
p. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc ff₁ l r) *aur ΣΕ-Ρ L Q Ƴ W* al
edd μ *Dim Durm Zach* (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm
60¹⁸. — *sal... syn, erit* l. *sit*: I^π (exc ε17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambi-
guous. — *uerwatene* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *verbannen*, for εθνικος, *ethnicus*, ~~και~~, *gens*:
e, gentilis: Q R *gat*; ο *publ. et gent.*: R Ta^{ar} sy^p Zach 311 D in comm.

5 *ende*, add SH^{ned}: *alse*² with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. d δ5 ff₁ (*tanquam*
ethn. et ut publ.) A¹⁵⁶ Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 18 *noch* i. e. *πλην* (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. *αμην*; add και a. *αμην*:
sy: SH^{ned} *want*, add γαρ p. *αμην*: Ta^{ar} sy^{h mg} ε19 ε21 ε207f ε95; add δε:
ε346f ε75* ε177.

fol. 45^v

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike . eñ wat
dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in
hemelrike . / Eñ ^a noch seggic v daer si tuee ouer een dar Mt. 18, 19
gen van welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen .

¹⁰ Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē
vader die in den hemele es . / ^b Dit moet men verstaen
van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheden wāt
die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es
nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit
¹⁵ sine bede es ontfancklec eñ hem sal werden ghegheuen
ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es . Dit con
cludeert iħc in din warde dat daer na volgt . want hi
segt aldus . harre tueer bede sal syn gehort . / want so Mt. 18, 20
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *in mg. Expō*

A. 105

shall be bound in heaven; and what- / soever ye unbind on earth shall be
unbound in / heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree / as to what
¹⁰ things they shall pray for, / ¹⁰ that for which they pray shall be given to
them by my / Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood /
of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for / he who prays
for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is / not acceptable;
¹⁵ but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation, / ¹⁵ that man's prayer
is acceptable; and to him shall be given / either the thing he prays for, or
that which is better for him. This / is Jesus' conclusion in the word that
follows after it; for he / says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

6,7 om *et a. in caelo* (bis) with *a q ff₂* (contra *lat^{rell}*) *rell* (exc *ε1435*).

⁸ *Mt. xviii. 19* add *ende, et*: SH^{ned} *aeth*; add *δε p. παλιν*: sy^p ¹⁵ sy^h *q ε121* etc.
ε1222 ε19 ε21 ε96 ε1353 ε72 with *ε76*. — *tuee*, om *εξ υμων* (contra SH^{ned}): *δ48*
ε121 ε207 a n ff₁ sah¹¹¹ Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6⁴.

⁹ om *up der erden* contra SH^{ned}. — add *willen*, contra SH^{ned} *rell*.

¹⁰ *gegheuen* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): Ta^{ar} *δ48* Didasc
Ap p. 65 cp. Aphr II 103 *nihil a Deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non*
det; e Cypr ff₁: continget.

¹⁸ add *harre tueer bede sal syn gehort*, a further gloss omitted by SH^{ned}.

fol. 45^v

waer dat si tuee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi
20 nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCA^s ·

Doe quam peter voert eñ sprac aldus here alse myn Mt. 18, 21
bruder^a iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe
uen? tote seuen weruen? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al Mt. 18, 22

a) inter l. euenkersten

20 heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / 20 name, there
am I in the midst of them. / Then came Peter forward and spoke thus:
Lord, if my / brother^a trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it /
him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto
a) inter l. fellow-christian.

19 Mt. xviii. 20 *ochte, aut contra* Aphr 3/4 (I 159^{bis}, 161, 165) Clem Al 2/2 (Strom
III. x. 68sq) Orig 1/2: *et*. — No trace in Ta^{ned} of the double negative of
sy^s δ5: *οὐκ εἰσι γὰρ... παρ οἷς οὐκ*; cp. addition in g₁: *non enim sunt congre-*
gati... in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum; Clem Al has only the *παρ οἷς*,
not the double negative. The wording in g₁ shows no trace of connection with
the form in d: *collecti in meo nomine apud quos non ero in medio eorum*;
collecti l. *congregati*: e m d Cypr, *ero* l. *sum*: d Ephr 165. For this double
negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) *nihil a deo poscetis in*
oratione quod vobis non det.

20 *ben ic*, no special emphasis in Ta^{ned} or sy on *ego*; add *et ego* p. *ibi*: a b c ff₁
(om *et*) ff₂ g₁ h gat E Q R μ Dim Wurz ℑ; cp. Ephr 165^{bis}: *ubi unus est ibi*
et ego sum... et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero; add *et ego* a. *ibi*: μ; *et ego cum*
eis sum: e Cypr (om *et*); *ego* l. *ibi sum*: r₂.

21,22 Mt. xviii. 21 *quam ende sprac* for προσελθὼν... εἶπεν: Ta^{ar} sy e Old-Germ Old-
Hebr. — om both *ad eum* and *ei*: sy^s; *ad eum* a. *Petrus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} arm
sah boh Old-Lat (m: *ad iesum*) *aur gat* E E-P Θ M μ Dim Old-Hebr with
δ48ff δ371 K; *ad eum* p. *Petrus*: Vg. — add *ei* p. *dixit*: Ta^{ar} sy^c sy^{p(6)} Old-
Lat (exc e q) μ (*ad eum*) sah boh δ1 δ2 δ3 δ5 δ30 ε96 ε1353 ε126 Orig Lucif. —
alse... hoe dikke = SH^{ned}, add *si* a. *peccaverit*, om *et*, ∞ *quotiens* a. *remittam*:
Old-Lat (exc q l) Q R μ Dim Wurz ℑ sah boh; g₂ R Q Wurz ℑ: *quod (Q*
quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49
sy^h (add *et*) ε1222 (= sy^h) pal hiat; cp. Pep Harm 60^{23,24}; *hou ofte sipes*
he schulde forgive gif men hym asked forzvenesse; om *et* only: I^a Zach
Wn (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, *Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam*
ei', et lege pro etiam.

23 *tote*, om SH^{ned} with ff₁ ε109 δ398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth cp. vs. 22.
The Diatessaron seems to have added *in uno die* from Lk. xvii. 4 (Ta^{ar}
inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in
Ephr 164: *sed unum tantum diem Petrus irae concedat... Ecquis enim*

dus · In segdi nit tote seuen weruen · mar tote seuene

25 eñ seuentech weruen . dit confirmeert hi met ere ghe

F. 100 C. 137 likenessen eñ sprect aldus MATHEUS . || Hir om *Mt. 18, 23*

A.103 me seggic v dat ghelyc es hemelrike enen here

25 thee, Until seven times; but, Until / 25 seventy-seven times. This he confirms
C. 137 with a / similitude, and speaks thus: || For this reason / say I unto you
that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

toties in die peccabit? cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 *si ergo uni homini quadringenties et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne sol occidat et dimittat nobis delictum diei* (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep. D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translati p. 151). For the combination of Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr I 709³ *si usque septuagies septies in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei in uno die*; cp. also ll. 4, 8; Zach 312 C *i. e. quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur quoties in die peccare possit*; Hier Dial. in Pelag III 2 quotes the Gospel of the Hebrews in exactly this form: *if thy brother have sinned by a word and makes thee amends seven times in a day, receive thou him. Simon his disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*

Mt. xviii. 22 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dicit*, SH^{ned}: *antw. ende sprac*, cp. Gosp. Hebr. l. c.; sy^{sc} om *dico tibi*, Ephr om *non dico sed*.

²⁴ *tote*¹, om SH^{ned} with δ398 sy^{sc} Didasc Ap. — *tote*², om SH^{ned}, sy^{sc} Aprh ²/₂ **𐤀** not **𐤀 𐤊 𐤕𐤁𐤁**. — *seuene ende seuentech* (contra SH^{ned} *zeventichwerf* *zevenwerf* and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72¹⁰⁸): *septuagies et septies: br*₂ *gar*^{***} *L Q Dim Wurz* *Ƴ* *Cypr* xii. 16 (cod W). Old-Germ^{edd post} Zach 312 D Comm: *septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem vicibus*. The Syriac tradition (Ta^{ar} sy^{c p} Ephr Aprh) is **ܩܬܡ ܐܬܡ ܩܬܡ ܐܬܡ** (sy^c om **ܐܬܡ**); cp. Aprh I 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54 *quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus*; δ5⁷ *επτακῖς* l. *επτα*.

²⁵ add *dit* .. *aldus* contra SH^{ned}. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with
 δ5 add *ειπεν δε και ετερυν παρβολην*, Ta^{ar} add *and he began to say*, and cp.
 Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-Germ^{codd} in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal:
And the Lord Jesus said this parable and Aphr I 79¹¹.

26 add *hiromme seggic v dat* = SH^{ned}.

27 Mt. xviii. 23 *ghelyc es, simile est* l. *adsimulatum est*: *cd ff*₁ *r*₂ (*simulatum est*: *e M-T*) sah sy^{sc} (ⲕⲓⲛⲁ contra sy^p ⲕⲓⲛⲁⲛⲁ); *similis est habitus regni*: *a* (*simile*) *b g* *q ff*₂ (*simile .. habitus regnū* sic). — *here* l. *mensche* (cp. vs. 25) contra SH^{ned}. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om *αὐθρῶπω*: ε1386* ε87 (cp. L^{ned} Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om *βασιλει*: Aphr I 79.

fol. 45^v

enen koninc die woude rekeninge horen van sinen
knechten / eñ alse men hadde begonnen te rekenne so *Mt. 18, 24*
30 quam een vor hem die hem schuldech was tin du
sentech pont . / Eñ om dat deghene nin hadde war *Mt. 18, 25*
met dat hyt vergelden mochte so gheboet die here


fol. 46^r

dat men verkochte hem eñ syn wyf eñ sine kindre en
al dat hi hadde eñ dat men daer met goude sin schout /

30 a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun to reckon, / ³⁰ one
came before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he
had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46^r

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

²⁸ *horen*, SH^{ned} *houden* for lat *ponere* exc *ε*: *deducere*.. *quaerere* (l. *ponere*²), *f*: *facere*. — *van* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ *met* lat (*cum*), sy Ta^{ar} Aphr  (contra sy^h), om *μετα*: *ε*76; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta^{ned} uses Lk.

29 Mt. xviii. 24 *ende, et l. autem*, δε: SH^{ned} lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-Germ Old-Hebr; om δε: boh⁴. — *men* contra SH^{ned} *hi*; add *cum servis suis*: E.

30 *quam een vor hem* (contra SH^{ned} *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy^c Aphr
 ,מאסו ביה, sy^s מל ביה; sy^p מל איה. — add *hem a. schuldech*: SH^{ned}
 sy^{sc} sah *W* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech*, om *milia* Ta^{ar}, *cen-*
tum l. *milia*: *c*; *multa* l. *milia*: δ2* sah boh Orig Juv; *d*: *denariorum* l.
talenta (cp. vs. 28).

31 Mt. xviii. 25 *ende* for δε: SH^{ned} sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* sy^h.

³² *die here* = SH^{ned} i. e. om *αυτου* with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 *a* *g*₂ *r*_{1,2} Vg (exc *E* Vg^{edd})
 contra sy^p pal sah boh Old-Lat^{rell} δ48 ε76f δ371 **K**; om *κρυος*: δ254 ε183
 ε133 *g*₁ sy^{sc} Chrys.

fol. 46^r

¹ Mt. xviii. 25 *men verkochte hem* for passive *venumdari* = SH^{ned} cp. sy^s **ܠܡܢ ܡܚܝܬܐ ܕܗܝܥܪܐ**, pal^c **ܠܗܝܥܪܐ** l. ^{a,b} **ܠܗܝܥܪܐ**; cp. sy^p in vs. 30 **ܐܘܬܝܬܐ** for *προσηνυχθη* and vs. 25^b **ܐܘܬܝܬܐ** for *αποδοθηκεαι*. — *syn* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *γυναικα*: sy lat (exc *hrrr*₂) sah boh **K δ1 δ2 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε1444 ε1333 ε470 ε1416**. — *sine* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *τεκνα*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *hrrr*₂ K pal^c **ε1444 ε1349 ε1416 ε1442** Old-Germ^{edd}, i. e. a syriac not a latin addition.

2 *dat men ... schout* = S^{ned} (*vergolde*), H^{ned} *betaalde* for $\kappa\alpha\iota$ $\alpha\pi\omicron\delta\theta\eta\kappa\alpha\iota$. — add *daer met ... sin schout* = SH^{ned} ; add *debitum*: Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) δ *gat*** $A Y E L Q R B K M - T O^{sax} X^c Z^4 \mu$ *Dim Wurz* $\int A$ Old-Hebr; add *tantum p. debitum*: *R*; *tantum* only *Durm*; sy^{sc} *all that he had should be taken* (ܕܡܝܕܝܐ), sy^p ܕܡܝܕܝܐ , cp. $\epsilon 1353$ $\alpha\pi\omicron\delta\theta\eta\kappa\alpha\iota$ l. $\alpha\pi\omicron\delta\theta\eta\kappa\alpha\iota$; Old-Germ *und zegellen*, $\delta 5$: $\alpha\pi\theta\eta\kappa\alpha\iota$ (sic), *d*: *restitui*, *e aur*: *reddi* with *Vg*; *sah boh and to pay (give) them*; boh^M *aeth*: *until he paid them*; Old-Hebr *until full payment should be made of what was due to him*.

fol. 46^r

- die dis selues heren knech was die din gheselle was
A. 104 10 schuldech hondert pōn̄ penninghe . Doe greepen deghe
ne ane eñ hiltene eñ worgdene eñ sprac aldus ghilt
dat tu mi schuldech best . / Doe uil hem deghene die syn Mt. 18, 29
gheselle te voeten eñ bat hem eñ seide aldus kire
dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat
15 ic schuldech ben . / Eñ deghene en wouds nit don mar Mt. 18, 30

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion /
10 10 a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him
and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his /
companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me,
15 I will gladly pay thee what / 15 I owe thee. And he would not do it;

- 9 *din gheselle* for *ei* contra SH^{ned} rell.
10 *doe*; om sah Old-Germ; SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.* — *greepen ane .. ende hiltene*
for *tenens*; SH^{ned} *hiltene* only and om *suffocavit*.
11 *ghilt, pay* = SH^{ned}, for *αποδος*; *give*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} Aphr sah boh.
12 *dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes* for Gk. *ει τι οφειλεις*; *mi* (om SH^{ned}),
add *μοι* p. *οφειλεις*: sy Aphr sy^h 1016^c, add *μοι* p. *αποδος*: sy sy^h Ta^{ar} Aphr
ef r₂ **K** with δ₃ 1371 contra Ta^{ned} Fuld lat^{rell} **H**^{rell} δ₅ 1050f 193 2254 183 1043
1132 1442 al Orig.
Mt. xviii. 29 *doe* = SH^{ned}; δε l. *cun*: *ef* sah; *et*: sy Ta^{ar} aeth Fuld lat (exc
ef r₂) Old-Germ; om sah¹¹⁴ arm^{codd} *r₂*. — *uil hem .. te voeten* = SH^{ned}
for *πεσων*, add *εις τους ποδας αυτου* p. *αυτου*: Ta^{ar} sy^p arm *qf* **K** Dam^{par} δ₃
48 176 371 contra **H**^{rell} δ₅ 1050f 2254 183 1211 30 253 1349 398 1416
1442* 87 lat^{rell} sy^{sc} Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig: add *προσεκυνει και*: 168. —
deghene die syn gheselle (was) for *conservus eius*; cp. sy^p add *ille*; *ille* l. *eius*:
Ta^{ar} sy^c ff₂f 1416; *that servant of his lord* aeth; om *αυτου*: 190 362 551;
hi only SH^{ned}.
13 *kire dine ghenaden te mi wert*, see l. 4.
14 om *και* a. *αποδωσω* and add *gherne* both contra SH^{ned}.
15 add *dat ic schuldech ben*; add *al, παντα* (cp. vs. 26): SH^{ned} δ₂^c δ₃^c 48f
371 254 183 1050 93 337 Ferr 30 1333 1413 1091 1098 190 1349f 270
1222f 207 1132ff δ₄ etc. 178 1246 1353 1443 sy^p 7^c 14^v sy^h mg sah boh aeth
pal *c q f ff₁* l Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta^{ar}: *I will satisfy thee*.
Mt. xviii. 30 *ende* for δε = SH^{ned}; *et*: Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — add *don* (contra SH^{ned});
sy^{sc} Aphr I 80²⁴: *he did not receive his supplication*, add Aphr *of his fellow-*
servant who besought him, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy^(c) and Aphr I 922^{16, 17, 22}, cp.
Aug Quaest iv. 1, 25 *noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit*.

fol. 46^r

hi ghinc eñ leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om
me daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver
gouden sin schout . / Alse dat sagen die andre knechte *Mt. 18, 31*
hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt eñ
²⁰ si ghingen eñ telden haren here alle die gheuarnes
se / Doe ripene syn here te hem eñ seide hem aldus *Mt. 18, 32*
Quade knecht ic schout di quite alle die
schout die du mi schuldech wars om dat tus
mi baeds . / En mosts tu dan also ghelikte *Mt. 18, 33*

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he
repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw
²⁰ that, they became very much incensed, and / ²⁰ they went and told their
lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said
to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou
owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

¹⁶ *leide*, SH^{ned} *worpe(ne)*, for εβλεν, *misit* **ܡܫܝܬ**, cp. Aphr **ܡܫܝܬ**, *shut up*. —
sinen gheselle l. *eum* contra SH^{ned}. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH^{ned}.

¹⁷ add *hem* (contra SH^{ned}), add αὐτῷ p. ἀποδῶ: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} aeth *h*, add p. το
ὀφειλομένου: Ta^{ar} (*his debt*) sy^p ε1016 ε1353 ε1443; *quod debebat*: sy *e*; lat^{rell}
debitum.

¹⁸ *sin schout* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}; add πᾶν: δ3 ε1016 sah boh^{G1} ε286 ε1121 δ30 ε190 ε18
ε1132f ε86 g₁ (*universum*) E-P^{mz} (= g₁) T (*omne*) Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 31 *alse dat.. so* (SH^{ned} *ende dat.. ende*: sah), om δε; οὖν l. δε: **H**
(exc δ3 ε56f δ371) δ5 ε286 *e*.

¹⁹ *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH^{ned} *sine andre gesellen*), sy^p *their*
l. *his*, Ta^{ar} *socii amborum* for συνδουλοι αὐτοῦ. — om τὰ γενομένα contra
SH^{ned}; *e*: *quae acta erant*; *q* Dim: *quae faciebat*. — *ghetornt, irati*: *e* contra
SH^{ned} rell *bedrouft, contristati*; sy **ܐܡܠ ܕܝܐ**. — *harde sere*, SH^{ned} *sere*
(only) for σφοδρᾶ, *valde*; om sy^s *e a b ff₁₂ r*.

²⁰ *ende si ghingen ende* = SH^{ned} (*quamen*), *et venerunt et* (for ελθόντες): lat sy
boh⁽⁵⁾ sah. — *die gheuarnesse*, SH^{ned} *dat daer gescheit was* for τὰ γενομένα,
e: *quae agebantur*, rell: *quae facta erant*.

²¹ Mt. xviii. 32 *doe* = SH^{ned}, τότε, *tunc*; δε l. τότε: ε93 ε1246 *al*.

²² *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars*, SH^{ned} *al dine schout* for τὴν οφ.
ἐκείνην; in the latin tradition only *ed* Zach Wn[®] (rasura 5 litt. p. *debitum*)
add *illud* with Greek and rell; *m* Cypr. lat^{rell} omit with pal^b.

²⁴ Mt. xviii. 33 *ende.. dan*, SH^{ned} *ende* only, add *ergo*: lat (with *m* but not *e*)
δ5 ε050 Ta^{ar} pal sah^{odd opt}; om *also* p. *thou*: sy^s *b c g₁ ff₂ gat Dim*.

fol. 46^r

25 ke nit ontfarmen dyns ghesellen al se
 mi dyns ontfarmde? / Doe leuerdene die Mt. 18, 34
 here met erren moede den richtren dat sinen hou
 den souden in gheuanknesse totir vren dat hi sou
 de vergouden alle die schout die schuldech hadde
 30 ghewest / also sal v myn hemelsche vader doen hen Mt. 18, 35
 si dat gi vergheft igewelc sine bruder uan her
 ten dat hi hem heft mesdaen MATH' MR'

25 even so / 25 have compassion on thy companion as / I had compassion on
 thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that
 they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt
 30 which had been owing. / 30 Even so shall my heavenly Father do unto
 you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what
 he has trespassed against him. /

26 Mt. xviii. 34 *die here*, SH^{ned} *syn* add *eius* with *rell*.

27 *met erren moede* for *iratus* (cp. *r* Lk. xiv. 21 *indigitatus* (sic) for *iratus*); SH^{ned}
wart vertornt ende (i. e. add *est*) with *sy sah ER*; add *et E-P R*. — *den*
richtren dat.. gheuanknesse, S^{ned} *quellaren*, H^{ned} *pynres* only; Old-Hebr
delivered him to the prison; cp. Aphr I 82 *to the guards that he might be*
scourged.

29 *alle die schout.. ghewest* for SH^{ned} *alle sine scult* for *παν το οφ.*, *all the debt*:
sy^{sc}, *all that was owed to him*: *sy^p pal*, *all that he owed*: Ta^{ar} *sah*, *what*
he owed: *sy^s Aphr*; lat *universum* (*e E: omne debitum*); om *παν*: δ5 I¹²
sy^s 184^{ev} m Chrys.; om *αυτω* p. *οφειλ.*: lat *sy^{sc} δ1 δ2^c δ5ff* Ferr (exc δ505) δ30f.

30 Mt. xviii. 35 *also sal*, om *και* (contra SH^{ned} *ooc*): *sy Ta^{ar} Old-Germ^{codd}*. —
ο v a. myn hem. vader: Orig¹/₂; *ο vobis faciet a. pater*: *sy Aphr Old-Lat*
 (exc *f q*) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 δ30 ε1454; SH^{ned} om *u* but add *van u* after *elc*;
 Ta^{ar} *si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo*; boh *unless each of you*
forgive his brother; *sy* *ⲁⲕ* after *ⲁⲁⲃⲁⲃⲁ*, *sy^h ⲁⲁⲃⲁ* adding *ⲁⲁⲃⲁ*,
 cp. *αφη* l. *αφητε*: δ371.

31 *uan herten*; SH^{ned} *van al sire herte*: boh (exc^{Bs}); *from all your hearts*:
pal^b; *from his heart*: Ta^{ar}; *from your heart* (sing): *sy^s*; om Aphr l. c.

32 add *dat hi hem heft misdaen* (contra SH^{ned}), *τα παραπτωματα αυτων*: Ta^{ar}
 (*errata illius*) *sy^p (illius) pal* (^b *ο p. αυτου*) arm *h f* Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 ε76
 δ371 **K** (min³ *illius*) Chrys Dam; om SH^{ned} Fuld Old-Germ δ1 δ2 ε56 δ5 ε050
 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε288* ε192 lat^{rell} *sy^{sc} sah boh Orig*; N.B. *hem*, not *u*, *sy^p* follows
~~*ⲁⲁⲃⲁⲃⲁ*~~ with *ⲁⲁⲃⲁⲃⲁ* with ε1091 ε1260 δ362, add *all*: *sy^p 10*.

fol. 46^v

laten eñ van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake? /

Eñ iħc antwerdde hen aldus . Eñ hebdi nit ghelesen Mt. 19, 4
Mc. 10, 6

dat in den beghīne doe goet man eñ wyf hadde ghe

10 makt . dat hise tesamen gheuugde? / eñ adam seide om Mt. 19, 5
Mc. 10, 7

me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader

eñ moeder eñ sal bliuen met sinen wiue . eñ si tuee

selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche . / So syn dan Mt. 19, 6
Mc. 10, 8, 9

man eñ wyf nit tuee vlesche mar een vleesch . Dat

A. 99

Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason? /

And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read / that in the beginning,
10 when God had made male and female, / ¹⁰ he joined them together; and
Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother,
and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined
in one flesh? Hence / husband and wife are not two but one flesh. That

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SH^{ned}.

8 Mt. xix. 4 *ende, et l. autem* (SH^{ned} *doe*): *a b ff₂ g₁* Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus: ff₁, qui: Vg*, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus: Ta^{ar} a b c f ff₂ g* ε121. — *in den beghinne* (for *ab initio*), *ο απ αρχης a. ο κτισας: δ505*, om *sy^s ff₂*.

9 *doe goet . . gheuugde* for *ο ποιησας αρσεν και θηλυ εποιοησεν αυτους*. Notice that *tesamen gheuugde, conjunxit* and *l. 11 gheuugtheit, conjugium*, intentionally emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t = SH^{ned}*, add *θεος* ad fin. *p. αυτους (= Mc): ε18 R (bis)*; om in *Mc: H* (exc δ6 ε1016 δ371) ε309 c h μ sah boh georg²; *sy^{sc} he that has made the male from the beginning* (om *sy^s*) *made also the female = Didasc Ap He that created from the beginning the male said that he created also the female; therefore etc.*; *a ff₁: qui fecit ab initio* (om *ff₁*) *masc. et fem. fecit*; add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 *corr vat* Z* Vg^{edd} ε168*. — *ghemakt, ποιησας; κτισας l. ποιησας: Iⁿ* (exc ε346f) ε050f ε1211 Didasc Ap pal Orig with δ1 δ48 e sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath; also *sy^(c) georg* in *Mc*. For this 'Caesarean' group cp. *Mc. ii. 27*.

10 Mt. xix. 5 add *adam = SH^{ned} (adaem)*. For the ascetic tendency of this gloss see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the *ο* of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium = SH^{ned}*. — *vader ende moeder*, i. e. om *αυτου p. πατερα: Fuld lat δ1 δ2 ε56 al contra Ta^{ar} sy pal georg* (in *Mc*) δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah boh ε168 Iⁿ (exc ε346f) *Ferr δ30 ε129 etc. Iⁿ ε207 al Chrys.*; om *αυτου p. μητερα* contra *Ta^{ar} sy pal georg^{1 2A}* (in *Mc*.) δ371 ε337 ε1222 ε77f ε70 aeth.

12 *sal bliuen* for *(προς)κολληθησεται*; *adiungetur: e*; *coniungetur: d*; *herebit: a*; *adhaerebit: lat^{rell}*. — *si tuee* for *οι δυο*; *sy pal: the two of them*.

13 add *ghesament, SH^{ned} vergadert = coniuncti*; add *ambo: Ta^{ar} georg^{2B}* (in *Mc*.) — *vleesche*, contra *κίνα*, *body: Ta^{ar} Didasc Ap l. c.*

14 add *man ende wyf*, contra *si, they* SH^{ned} *rell*.

Mt. xix. 6 om *nu, iam* (contra SH^{ned}): *Q R μ Dim Wurz J.* — add *vlesche¹* contra SH^{ned}. — *vleesch²* contra *body: Ta^{ar} sy^p* (exc 14) (also *sy^p 13* in *Mc*.) Didasc Ap.

fol. 46^v

15 got dan tegader heft gheuugt dat en pine hem de
mensche nit te scheedene . / Doe antwerdden die pha ^{Mt. 19, 7}
riseuse . waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā
die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene
ķerķe karte van din scheidene eñ dan schide van
20 hare? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen al dus . omme vwe gro ^{Mt. 19, 8}
te hartheit uan herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor ^{Mc. 10, 5}
lofde v moyses dat ghi mocht laten v
we wyf . mar vormals en waest also nit . /
Dar omme seggic v . dat so wie so ^a syn ^{Mt. 19, 9a}
25 wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met ^{Mc. 10, 11}
andren mānjen . eñ bouen syn wyf en ander

a) in mg. math' mr'

15 which / 15 God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part.
Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a
man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce,
20 and then part from / 20 her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of /
the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed
you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say
25 unto you, Whosoever / 25 leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with /
other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

15 add *pine hem* contra SH^{ne1}, a characteristic expansion.

16 Mt. xix. 7 antwerdden die phar. l. *spraken si* of SH^{ned} rell exc Ta^{ar} add
pharisaei illi; om hem, αυτω: Ta^{ned} only, cp. Mc. x. 4.

17 gheboet, ενετειλατο; Ta^{ar} consent, επετρεψεν of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn*
wyf laten woude, not SH^{ned}; sy^{sc} add *that he that would dismiss his wife,*
καθιδουκας την αυτην, om ad fin *et dimittere eam* with SH^{ned}.

19 ende dan schide van hare for *et dimittere*; add αυτην p. απολυσαι: sy^{p h} f q
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 K arm aeth; add *uxorem: m (-etur uxor) b c ff₂ E (-es) Q* Old-
Germ^{edd post} (= E), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 I^y (exc ε346f) ε96 arm
pal Orig e a g h l Vg Aug Op Old-Germ^{edd pri}.

20 Mt. xix. 8 add *ende, et: Vg^{codd}*. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned}, add ο ιησους (cp. Mc.
x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 sy^{p codd 3} a b c. — add *grote .. die ghi hebt* contra SH^{ned}.

23 *vormals*, SH^{ned} *van den beginne*; add *creationis* (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

24 Mt. xix. 9 *daromme*; SH^{ned} rell *maer*.

26 add *bouen syn wyf* contra SH^{ned} cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 *und furt ein*
andre uber sy der beget die eebrechung, which looks like ∞ a *super eam p.*
duxerit l. p. *committit*; cp. om επ αυτην in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε183 ε050
ε93 ε168 ε1337 ε1468 ε203 sy^(c) georg. — *en ander wyf nemt* for γαμνηση αλλην:
sy sah Old-Germ^{edd post} (*nymt* for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooi, *Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron*, p. 18ff.

fol. 46^v

wyf nemt . deghene doet ouerhoer . / eñ die ghene
nemt die en ander ghelaten heft . hi doet ouerhoer . /
Doe^a spraken sine yongren eñ seiden . est aldus tus
30 schen man eñ wyf so est en suar dinc wyf te neme
ne . / eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder aldus . alle de liede en
a) *inter l. math'*

Mt. 19, 9b
Mc. 10, 12
Mt. 5, 32b
Lk. 16, 18

Mt. 19, 10

Mt. 19, 11

and he who / takes her whom another has left commits adultery. / Then
30 his disciples spoke and said: If it be thus / 30 between husband and wife,
it is a grave thing to take a wife. / And Jesus answered them thus: All

27 add *wyf p. ander* = SH^{ned}. — *doet ouerhoer*, μοιχεύεται; ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι
l. μοιχεύεται (Mt. v. 32): Ta^{ar} (*has exposed her to adultery*) δὲ δ3* δ48 boh
δ254 ε183 ε133 pal Orig I^β (exc. ε121) I^π (exc ε17) ε370f al m¹/₂ ff₁ Aug.

28 *en ander*, om SH^{ned}, add *a marito p. dimissam* (= Lk. xvi. 18): μ Q Wurz
Ț pal Tert¹/₂ (add *a viro*¹/₂).

Fuld uses Mt. only including xix. 9^b; Ta^{ar} after vs. 9^a *exponit eam adul-*
terio adds Mc. x. 10, 11 (also *exponit eam adulterio*) 12, and then Mt. xix.
9^b. SH^{ned} adds (with Ta^{ar}) Mc. x. 12 but after Mt. xix. 9^b, om L^{ned} Mc. x.
12; cp. ∞ vs. 11^b p. vs. 12 in Mc. x (which may be due to this Harmony
order and repetition): δ254 ε183 ε1337f ε203 ε014 sy^{s(c)} georg¹, and cp. also the
addition of Mt. xix. 9^b after Mc. x. 12 in *a b ff₂ similiter* (om ff₂) *et qui*
dimissam (add *a viro*: a) *ducit moechatur*. Pep Harm 67¹³⁻¹⁶ and *Jesus hem*
seide þat man ne mizth nouzth leten his wyf in none manere, bot it were
for horedom, and elles nouzth ne womman hir housbonde; and in oper manere
ne mowen hij nymen non oper. In Ephr. Mt. xix. 3—9 comes after ch. xvi
and before Lk. xv. 4.

doet add *ooc* SH^{ned} = Old-Hebr., and cp. *similiter et in a b*.

In Mc. x. 12 (omitted by L^{ned}) SH^{ned} 't *wyf*, γυνή l. αὐτή: Ta^{ar} **I K** contra
H (exc δ371). SH^{ned} reading *haren man laet* evidently render ἀπολύση τον
ανδρα and not ἐξέλθῃ ἀπο του ανδρος of δ5 ε050f ε93f Ferr *a b ff₂ q* arm georg².
29 Mt. xix. 10 add *doe* = SH^{ned}; and Ta^{ar} Old-Hebr. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αὐτου* p.
μωθηται: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm aeth lat^{pler} sah^{pler} boh **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε050 sah⁵²
eff₁ g Zach Wn. — add *ende seiden* contra SH^{ned} rell. — om *αὐτω*: SH^{ned} δ2*
Cypr. — *aldus tusschen* = SH^{ned} om ambiguous αιτια, lat *causa*, sy ܐܝܬܐ
(sy^{h*} pal ܐܝܬܐ) which Ta^{ar} renders *blame*, sah boh translit. cp. Pep Harm
67¹⁷ *zif it were so* (om also *between man and wife*).

30 *man ende wyf*; sy pal (after ܐܝܬܐ) ܐܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ; *viri* l.
hominis: Old-Lat with *m d* (but not *e f μ*, om ff₁) Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth δ5
aur gig Dim Ambr; *uxore* l. *muliere*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) Vg^{pler} Dim contra
d A F Y E-P Q H O X**. — *suar dinc*, SH^{ned} *niet orbarleic* for *non expedit*.

31 Mt. xix. 11 *ende*, SH^{ned} arm aeth Pep Harm; om Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; Vg *qui dixit*;
δε: rell. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (with *m* but not *e q f g*) sy^c ε173 ε72
al Pep Harm. — *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dixit*: SH^{ned} *m*; add *respondit et*:
sy^p 40; om *eis* or *illis*: SH^{ned} Vg (exc *W* edd) *gat g₂ l μ* Dim.

fol. 46^v

weten den sin uan desen warden nit · mar deghene

fol. 47^r

allene din hi werwyst werdt · / want het syn selke Mt. 19, 12
liede ghekastreert^a die uan andren lieden die also ghe
boren werden van harre moeder · en het syn selke lie
de ghekastreert die uan andren lieden also ghemakt
5 syn · en someghe liede syn die hen seluen hebben ghe
kastreert om den loen van hemelrike^b · Die dit ver

a) *inter l.* die suuer leuē leiden — b) *in mg.* dits also vele te seggene die suuer leuen leiden
mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47^r

alone to whom it is revealed. There are some / people castrated^a who were
so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who
5 were made so by other people, / ⁵ and there are some people who have
castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven.^b He who /


a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life.

b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

32 weten den sin uan, SH^{ned} begripen for *capiunt*, χωρουσιν. — deghene, ? sing.;
sy^p Ta^{ar} Aphr I 841¹⁶.

fol. 47^r

1 Mt. xix. 11 add *allene*, contra SH^{ned}. — *werwyst werdt* for SH^{ned} *gegeven*,
δεδοται, *datum est*, lat exc *m: concessum*; sah¹¹⁴: *prepared*; add from God: sy^c.

2 Mt. xix. 12 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} *zuure*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *cuyse*, Pep Harm
chaste of nature cp. gloss in L^{ned}; Vg *eunuchi*, Old-Lat (exc *flq*) Aug:
spadones, sy .

3 *harre moeder* om κοιλιᾱς contra SH^{ned} *lichame*; cp. sy^{s(c)} in Joh. ix. 32 (contra
vs. 2) *that from his mother was blind*.

4 add *also* contra SH^{ned}, add *eunuchi*: Zach Wn. — *andren lieden* SH^{ned}
(om lieden S^{ned}) for *ab hominibus*.

ghemakt for *facti*; H^{ned} *ghewent ende ghedwonghen*, cp. *coacti l. facti*:
Cypr²/₂, not *e m.*

6 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} ll. 2, 4, 5 *zuver*, l. 6 *gekastijt*; *castraverunt*: e Cypr *b c f ff*,
(ex) *ff₂ g h d* Fuld Σ A Y E-P H Θ M O W X corr *vat^{mg}*, *spadonaverunt*: *m*,
eunuchizaverunt: a aur C T B J K M-T V Z corr *vat** (E Q L R), *eunuchos*
fecerunt: q. — add *den loen van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Zach. 321 CD *duobus*
primis nullum debetur praemium... sed nulli horum trium promittitur
praemium nisi qui se castrat propter deum; cp. also gloss in L^{ned}.

102 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet · MATH' MARC' · LUC' || Also ihc dit Mt. 19, 13
Mc 10, 13
Lk 18, 15
ghesproken hadde so quamen liede en brachten kinder
vor hem en baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen lei
10 de en dat hise benedyde also dat sagen sine yon

C. 139 can understand this understands. || When Jesus / had spoken this, people
came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should
10 lay his hand upon them, / 10 and that he should bless them. When his

7 *verstaen mach hi verstaet* = SH^{ned} for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germ^{edd} post
vernemen contra Old-Germ^{rell} *gefahen*; sy^{sc} *who is capable in power to*
endure... endure, sy^p *who is able to suffice... suffice*; georg *qui potest*
continere... continere; sah *bear... bear* (lit. *take up*); Ta^{ar} *be content*, Pep
Harm *who so miztth be, be*.

Mt. xix. 13—15 par. For this incident Ta^{lat ned} use Mt. only; Ta^{ar} begins with
Mt. xix. 13^a and continues with Mc. from x. 13^b, but, in vs. 16, without
the variant *προσκαιεσχυμενος* l. *εναγκαλισχυμενος* (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in
sy^{s(c)} Old-Lat (exc *e a*) δ5 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be
an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym*
in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Jhesus þe children and blissed*
hem (Mc.) *and zede hym forþ* (Mt.). Ephrem omits any comment on the
incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 Mt. xix. 13 add *also.. so*, SH^{ned} *doe* with *rell*. — add *quamen... ende* =
SH^{ned}, add *tot Jhesus*: H^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 67²³ *þo com a man to J. and*
offrede hym. — *ende brachten... vor hem* for *oblati ei*, characteristic para-
phrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near*
to him, georg *obtulerunt ei pueros*; cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 *και προσηνεγκαν*
αυτω... παιδις.

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SH^{ned}. — *sine hant... leide, lay his hand*
(= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch*: Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} arm georg sah, in Lk.: sy^s; add *sine*,
eius p. manum, sing.: Ta^{ar} sy aeth arm (om *eius*), georg ff₂ (om *eius*); in Mc.:
sy^{s(c)} georg sa; in Lk.: sy^s. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret (ad-: e)* =
L^{ned} capit SH^{ned} georg capit *A U V Y* in Mt.: *benedicendos parvulos non*
repelli; capit *B H Θ J T* aur Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de bene-*
dictione; capit Par lat 6⁴ *parvulos benedicat*; Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedic-*
tione non esse arcendos; cp. *bless l. touch* in Lk.: sy^c; Pep Harm *touchen*
hem and blissen hem; cp. Clem Al l. c. *εις χειροθεσιαν ευλογιας*.

10 add *also dat sagen... so* = SH^{ned} from Lk., but note that Ta^{ned} uses Mt.
instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Jhesus*; Ta^{ar} uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13^a ad init;
Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine, αυτου p. μαθ.* = SH^{ned}, add in Mt.: sy *a c f f*₁
h B R X c μ Dim Wurz J; add in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) *e a d f* δ5 ε050f ε93;
add in Lk.: sy ε1098 ε72 I* (exc δ4 al) ε1353.


fol. 47^r

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden . / Doe sprac Mt 19, 14
Mc 10, 14
Lk. 18, 16
ihc sinen yongren toe eñ seide aldus . laett de kind'
te mi comen eñ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel
A.100 rike dats hare . / eñ alse hi sine hande op hen hadde Mt. 19, 15
Mc. 10, 15
15 ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert^a . Joh. 7, 1
a) in mg. joh'

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke
to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid
them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid
15 his hands upon them, / ¹⁵ he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

11 deghene die dat daden = SH^{ned}, Mt. Lk. *eos*, Mc. *offerentibus* with Ta^{ar} Pep
Harm; *αυτοις* l. *τοις προσφ.* in Mc.: *k c H* (exc δ371) ε1311.

12,13 Mt. xix. 14 add *sinen yongren*, add *te hem*: SH^{ned}; add *αυτοις* (= Mc.): Ta^{ar}
sy georg sy^h Vg with *H* (exc δ1 δ48 ε76 sah) δ5 ε600 ε1216 ε129 ε19 ε96 ε1353
ε1416 ε1442 al. *ω te mi comen a. ende* (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ned} *e* sy^(c)adds georg²
I¹² δ30 ε207 aur gat gig EE-PQRJOF-P Dim Wurz J Old-Germ contra
Clem Al. — *verbies, vetare*, SH^{ned} *weret* (= Old-Germ) *prohibere*; *vetare*
in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: *k* only; in Lk. *vetare*: *bi q aur gat* Vg^{pler},
prohibere: *e a c f f f₂ l r (ne -eatis) r₂ D M-T Q μ Durm Dim.* — *hemelrike*,
in Mc. *των ουρ.* l. *του θεου*: ε376 ε014 δ30 ε211 ε207 ε190 δ362 ε1094* ε551 ε1246
ε1416 ε1443 sy^{p 21^v} georg² boh^(B) *L gat* (domini: k)*; in Lk.: sy (sy^s in vs.
17 also) *a b c D ε376 I¹² ε551 ε207 ε77f ε1353 ε1493 al boh^x 18^s*.

14 hare (contra SH^{ned} *al sulker*), *ipsorum* l. *talium* (Mt. v. 3, 10): *e* in Mt.
only; om  in Mc : sy^{p 36}; cp. Zach 322B *non ait* (the Zacharian formula
for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: *non ait fui, sed sum*) *istorum sed talium*,
ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores; cp. Par Lat 10438 capit *De eo*
quod parvulorum sit regnum caelorum.

Mt. xix. 15 *sine hande* (contra l. 9); SH^{ned} *hant*, sing: sy arm georg aeth
boh Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta^{ar} georg¹ sah *b g L*. —
15 Ta^{ar} Ephr follow here with Lk. xv, xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17
follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17
follow Mt. xii. 50 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted alto-
gether by Ta^{ned}) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following
Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 om *μετα ταυτα*: δ6 ε351 (om also *και*; ε70 Lect^{cs} ad init om also *και*).

fol. 47^r

eñ en woude an din tide nemmeer wandelen int
lant uan iudeen . want de yoden begonsten oksun te
sukene omme hem tedeodene . LUCAS .

F. 103
A. 105 C. 140 || In din tide so quamen liede utin lande van galileen Lk. 13,

20 en vertelden hem . hoe dat pylatus^a hadde don doeden
liede van din lande aldaer si offerden hare offerande .
en dede minghen dat bloet van din doeden metten blo
de van din offeranden^b . / Alse ihc dat hoerde so antwerd Lk. 13, 2
de hi den ghenen die dat hadden ghesproken en seide

a) in mg. bi pylat' es ons die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt metten bloede der offerrandē alse hi dat goet dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met andre quaden onreinecheden besme[t] — b) *inter l.* van din quekke dat si offerden

C. 140 not walk any more at that time in the / land of Judea; for the Jews
began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. || At that time people came
20 from the land of Galilee / ²⁰ and told him that Pilate ^a had caused / people
of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and
had the blood of the dead mixed with the / blood of the offerings. ^b
When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and

a) *in mg.* by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilean people with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with other evil impurities. — b) *inter l.* of the cattle which they offered.

16 *woude, volebat*, no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: *non habebat potestatem: a b*
ff₂ lre (voluntatem) ε014 (εξουσιαν) sy^c ܠܝܠܐܝܐ. For the difficulty of the
reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-
Vulgate text: *non perdiderat potestatem sed nostram consolabatur*
fragilitatem. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo
praecessit in capite, ne membro pro crimine postea obiceretur. The gloss
seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments
and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add *an din tide*
nemmeer (contra SH^{ned}), cp. *ουκετι* Joh. xi. 54.

17 begonsten oksun te sukene for εζητουν contra SH^{ned} sochten.

¹⁹ Lk. xiii. 1 *quamen* (SH^{ned} *waren* with sah), *venerunt* l. *aderant*: sy sy^{h mg} arm aeth boh Old-Latin (*e: advenerunt*) *M-T* Epiph Pep Harm 41²⁶, cp. Ephr 165¹⁸ *venientes narrarent*. — add *utin lande contra* SH^{ned} (cp. also L^{ned} capit).

20 add with SH^{ned} paraphrase: *hadde don doeden... offerande* (N.B. *offerden hare offerande*, **amisia** **asio**, Pep Harm 41²⁸ *bat hadden gone wip a false prophete upon pe mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her offrandes*) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 58.

23 Lk. xiii. 2 add *also dat hoerde* contra SH^{ned}. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} *c d f f f₂ q*
 ð sy **I** (exc ε207) **K**.

24 Lk. xiii. 2 add *den ghenen ... ghesproken* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 47^r

25 al dus · wendi dat deghen die daer har lyf ver
loren meerre sunderen waren dan dandre van din
galileusche volke · om dat si also har lyf verloren? /
Neen si dat seggicv · Mar en si dat ghi selue pe *Lk. 13, 3*
nitentie doet vor vwe sunden · ghi selet also wale
30 ontghelden / alse deghene achtine daden dar de kaste *Lk. 13, 4*
el van siloa op vil en verbleschese · wendi dat die
achtine meerre sunderen waren dan alle dandre vā

25 said / 25 thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were
greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus
lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye your-
30 selves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / 30 suffer just as much as did
those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them.
Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

25 *deghen* ... *verloren* for *οι Γαλιλαιοι ουτοι*.

26 *meerre sunderen dan* for *peccatores prae* (SH^{ned} *sondaren vor*); cp. sy ܡܝܕܝܢܝܬܝܢ.

27 *omdat si* ... *verloren* for *talía passi sunt*; S^{ned} *also gepassyt waren* (H^{ned}
ghepijnicht worden der toern), ταυτα ι. τοιαυτα, a characteristic Syriac variant
(Ta^{ned} here paraphrases): Ta^{ar} sy (ܡܝܕܝܢܝܬܝܢ contra sy^h ܡܝܕܝܢܝܬܝܢ) *e dr* sah
boh δ1 δ2 ε56ff δ5 ε050 ε121 ε1279 ε207 ε377.

28 *Lk. xiii. 3* *neen si dat seggicv mar* (SH^{ned} *want*); Ta^{ar} *non amen dico vobis*
(*nisi*) i. e. *om sed* with Old-Lat ε294; ∞ *non p. vobis*: sy^{sc} (*autem*); ∞ *autem*
p. dico vobis: sy^p; *enim p. dico*: *e*. — add *selue*, cp. add *et vos a. nisi*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.
29 *penitentie doet, egeritis l. habueritis* (cp. vs. 5): *e a d f l r*. — add *vor vwe*
sunden = SH^{ned}. — *also wale*, SH^{ned}: *also, sic l. similiter*: *e*. — *om omnes*
(contra SH^{ned}): ff₂ l r₂ Marc^{mon} (cp. vs. 5).

30 *ontghelden*, SH^{ned} *verderven*. L^{ned} seems here and vs. 5 to soften a hard saying.
Lk. xiii. 4 *alse, sicut l. aut*: Fuld Vg^{pler} Old-Germ^{edd} with *b c r₂*; *ende also, et*
sicut: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} *aur corr vat** B K O V W Z; *sicut et*: a ff₂ gr E
R f; *vel sicut*: q; *aut*: *e d f* with Greek; *et l. aut*: sy^{sc}.

31 *siloa*: a K M-T V W Z; *siloe*: Vg^{edd}; *siloe*: b; *siloam*: c d ff₂ i q *aur* Fuld
Vg^{pler}; *siloam*: r₂ R μ Dim; *syloa*: SH^{ned} Pep Harm; *syloia*: D; *syloam*:
gat Mm E Θ; *syloham*: sah C; *syloe*: Old-Germ. — *verbleschese*, SH^{ned} *hem*
doodde for *occidit eos*.

32 *die achtine* for SH^{ned} *si, αυτοι; et ipsi*: lat (exc *e dr*; om *et*: a b q); om *e dr*
δ5 al² sy sah; *soli ipsi*: ff₂; *ουτοι l. αυτοι* (cp. vs. 2): K. — *sunderen* = SH^{ned},
peccatores l. debitores (vs. 2): sy sah r₂ Old-Germ^{edd}. — *alle dandre van*,
SH^{ned} *dan die wonen in*, for *praeter omnes homines habitantes in*; om *habi-*
tantes: ε168 (om also εν Ιερ.) r₂ *aur* μ, cp. Pep Harm 42⁶ *al be folk of Jer*.
Note Semitism in *b q*: *qui sedebant*.

fol. 47^v

A. 106

ihr!m . / Neen si dat seggic v . eñ v seluen saelt also quæt Lk. 13, 5
gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden . / Dar Lk. 13, 6
na so confirmeerde hi dit met eere ghelikenessen eñ

C. 141 seide aldus . || En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde
5 staende in sinen wyngart . op eenen tyt so quam die
man eñ sochte uighen op din boem eñ hine vanter
nit op . / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man . ic ben Lk. 13, 7

fol. 47^v

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a
like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-
C. 141 firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: || There was a man who
5 had a fig tree / 5 standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came /
and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

fol. 47^v

1 Lk. xiii. 5 ende l. mar of vs. 3. SH^{ned} want in both, cp. δ5: στί, but d: quod;
om Ta^{ar} ec ff₂ il q ε218f ε368. — v seluen, add et vos: sy^{sc}. — om omnes:
sy^{sc} ff₂ il Q R boh^{E1} Marc^{mon}. — quæt gheschin, euphemism for SH^{ned} ver-
derven, ἀπολεισθε, cp. vs. 3. add vor uwe sunden = SH^{ned} and cp. vs. 3.

Lk. xiii. 6 Darna... ghelikenessen, cp and contrast S^{ned} ende [hi] sprac dit
gelikenesse, om H^{ned}; et l. autem: sy ε388 Vg^{edd}, ergo: W; L^{ned} eere ghel.
i. e. om ταυτην: a sah Old-Germ^{edd}. For the formula cp ch. 136 fin intro-
ducing Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing Lk. xvi. 19 etc.

4 en man was die... hadde, for ειχεν τις, cp sy^{sc}: a certain man he had etc.
(contr. sy^p); Ephr 166: homo quidam plantaverat; 184: viro cuidam erat
ficulnea; Old-Germ^{codd}: ein man der het pflanczt (contra^{edd} einer hett ge-
pflantz). — (5) staende also in capit. contra SH^{ned} geplant, cp om plantatam:
sy^c Ephr 184 (contra 166).

5 op eenen tyt for ende, et of SH^{ned} rell. — add die man contra SH^{ned} rell. —
quam ende sochte for venit quaerens: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (om et) boh⁽⁴⁾.

6 uighen for vrucht, καρπον of SH^{ned} rell. — op din boem = SH^{ned} for εν αυτη;
επι l. εν: sy^{cp} ε337; sy^s αλ; δ5 arm: απ' (contra d); om sah exc δ (p. ουχ
ευρεν, but add infra) μ.

7 vanter nit op contra SH^{ned}: vant nit, cp. sah (exc δ); et non inueniens dixit:
e (cum non inuenisset) d δ5 l ε207.

Lk. xiii. 7 doe: Ta^{ar} sah⁽²⁾; SH^{ned} ende: sy^p aeth boh^N; om: sy^{sc} sah^{codd} Σ;
δε: sah¹¹⁴ rell. — add sinen contra SH^{ned}, add αυτου: ε1226 (? error for
ιδου). — ic ben comen = SH^{ned}, om ecce (cp. Lk. i. 38 ch. 3)? ε1226, cp.
Ephr. 166 hi tres anni with 213 ecce hi tres anni; ιδη l. ιδου: Orig. cp.
Mt. xv. 32; e contra add αμ² p. tres anni: sy^c. — om αφ ου: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}
sah boh ε014 δ6 ε76 Iⁿ ε133 ε93f ε286 δ30 K Orig contra P⁴⁵ H^{rell} δ5f ε337
Ferr ε207 ε132 lat sy^c Ephr 166 (quod l. ex quo, 213; cp. Iren. 1/2 (IV.
xxxvi. 8): ecce iam triennium venio. — ben comen, veni l. venio: c T.


fol. 47^v

drie yar tenden een comen eñ hebbe uighen ghesocht
op desen boem eñ ine uinder nemmeer nit op · hir
10 omme heetic di dat tune aue hous · wat besteet hi
hir? / Doe antwerdde deghene sinen heere aldus here Lk. 13, 8
laten staen noch dit yar ouer · eñ ic salne hir binnen
ommeграуen eñ met meste ommeleggen · / eñ alst comt Lk. 13, 9

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years
and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for
10 this reason / ¹⁰ I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does
it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand
this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

8 *ende hebbe ghesocht*, SH^{ned} *te sukene* for *quaerens*, ? Ephr 166 contra 213. —
vighen for *vrucht* as in vs. 6.

9 add *nemmeer* ... *hiromme* = SH^{ned} (*dar-*), add *ergo* with lat (exc *e*) sy^h arm
aeth sah boh ε6 δ6 δ48f ε1016f ε050 ε288 Ferr ε1279ff ε1132 δ4 ε1246 ε1353
ε1386 - ε1443 A³ ε61 ε192 ε448, contra Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *e* P⁴⁵ δ1 δ2 ε76 Iⁿ (exc ε288)
ε351 δ30 rell.; sy^s *but*.

10 *heetic di* for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42¹¹ *And he comaunded to þe
vynour þat he hewe it vp*. — add *d* δ5: *adfers securem*. — *aue hous*,
excide l. *succide*: *e ar*, cp. *e ar* μ in vs. 9, and Zach 342C *cum ergo merito
essent excidendi*, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — *wat besteet hi hir*; SH^{ned}
becommert hi ooc die erde for *και την γην καταργει; τον τοπον* l. *την γην*: δ1* ε281;
becommert cp. *e*: *intricat*; *b ff₂* lq*: *evacuat*; *ff₂^c ir*: *detinet*; *supervacuum
detinet*: *l* (capit); *occupat*: lat^{rell}; sy .

11 Lk. xiii. 8 *deghe* = SH^{ned}; add *agricola*: Ta^{ar} sy ε050 (αμπελουργος). —
sinen here l. *hem*: L^{ned} *solus*; om αυτω: P⁴⁵ ε376 ε207 ε1443 *a* (?) *r r₂* sah⁽²⁾
boh²⁶ arm.

12 *laten staen* add *staen* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm 42¹² *þat he late it stonde
stille*. — *ende ic sal* for SH^{ned} rell *tote ic*; Ta^{ar}: *ut fodiam circa*. — add
hir binnen probably rendering *εως του*.

13 *meste, stercora*; *cophinum stercoris*: Old-Latin (exc *e*: *stercus*) δ5 (*d*: *qua-
lum st.*) *M-T* μ *ſ* capit.

Lk. xiii. 9 *alst comt tandre yare*, εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH^{ned}):
δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε121 etc sah boh; ∞ p. ει δε μη γε: SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar}
sy arm lat P⁴⁵ **K**; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

fol. 47^v

tandre yare dregt hi urocht laten staen . eñ en dregt
15 hi engheene urocht dan doch en aue howen . / LUCAS
F.104 Op enen saterdach so sat ihc eñ leerde dat uolc in Lk. 13, 10
ene synagoghe . / aldaer so was en wyf die ene sikheit Lk. 13, 11
hadde ghehadt achtin yar . eñ si hadde den rugge so

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does /
15 15 not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On a Saturday Jesus sat and taught
the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness /
eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

- 14 *tandre yare*, see Moulton and Milligan, *Voc. N. T. Greek*, p. 396 for this sense of εἰς το μέλλον: P. Lond. 1231⁴ (A.D. 144) τὴν εἰς το μέλλον γεωργίαν; cp. also Field *O. N.*, p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural context; sy ~~ܡܨܠ~~, *anno sequente* or *next season*; Ta^{ar} *in the coming year*; Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte zere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur*; sah *in the year* (114 om); boh *in the year that cometh*; aeth *for this year*; contra SH^{ned} *echter*; Fuld lat *in futurum*, Old-Germ *in dem kunfftigen*. — *laten staen* = SH^{ned}; add αφεσεις: ε6 sah (*thou shalt permit it*), Pep Harm 42¹⁴ *wel were*. — *ende* l. δε = SH^{ned} sy (ܠܟܐ) Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 42¹⁴. — *dregt* (SH^{ned} *bringet*) *hi engheene vrocht* (SH^{ned} *niet*), εἰ δε μη ποιηση: δ505 boh (*bring forth*) Epiph (?).
15 *doch aue howen*, imperative contra SH^{ned} *saltune afhauwen*, εκκοψον l. εκκοψεις: P⁴⁵ δ371 δ505 ε207 Epiph^{schol} 38 Old-Germ; *excidentur*: e(a r μ: *excides*), cp. Ephr l. l.; *I shall cut*: Ta^{ar} sy^p 3 Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.
16, 17 **Lk. xiii. 10** ∞ ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm 42¹⁶; ∞ p. διδασκων: P⁴⁵ (om εν) Ta^{ar} sy. — SH^{ned} ad init *ende*; et l. δε (*and when*): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; *but when*: sy^p. — add *sat ende* contra SH^{ned}. — add *iesus* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^p ε376f ε337 ε050^c ε351 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1493 ε87f al. — add. *dat uolc* contra SH^{ned}. — *ene synagoghe*, in quadam synogoga: Ta^{ar} f; una syn.: c Σ; in a synag.: Pep Harm; *hare, synag. eorum*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ *l aur* Vg^{pler} (*synagogis eorum*: E E-P^{ms} R μ), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.
17 **Lk. xiii. 11** *aldaer so was*, SH^{ned} *ende doe was daer*; erat ibi l. ecce Ta^{ar} sy pal^b (sy^s pal^b om ibi); add ην p. γυνη: K contra P⁴⁵ H (exc δ6 ε76f) ε129f I^π ε207 ε1132 ε377 A³, add a. γυνη: ε014 ε133. — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal r₂ μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH^{ned}: *den geest der siecheit*), infirmitatem l. spiritum infirmitatis; cp. d δ5: in infirmitate erat spiritus as a possible step to the omission of spiritus; om infirmitatis: sy^{sc} though it occurs in its place in vs. 12 ܡܨܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܕܠܝܬ
18 *si hadde . . . gekrump*, SH^{ned} *ginc gecrommet*, L^{ned} capit. *so dat si was crumm*, incurvata l. inclinata: ef Zach 325C in comm *curvatam* or *curvam* (also *incurvae*, *curva* in the same section) capitula of l Fuld Zach (+ *aridam et*) Vg^{pler} (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinée et corvée*. — *so . . . dat* for SH^{ned}: *ende*.

fol. 47^v

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste . / eñ also Lk. 13, 12
20 ihc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem eñ seide al
dus . wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit . LUCAS MATH'
MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare . eñ alte hant Lk. 13, 13
so rechtte si hare op eñ dankde gode . / also dat sach Lk. 13, 14
de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat
25 ihc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach . eñ dar om
me so sprac hi toten volke eñ seide . syn ses daghe
in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene .
op die daghe so comt eñ doet v ghanssen . eñ nit

20 look up. And when / 20 Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him
and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his
hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God.
When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because /
25 25 Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the
people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is per-
mitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

19 nit, om εις το παντελες, omnino, al te male of SH^{ned} rell. — opwert ghesin,
sursum respicere lat^{pler} for ανακυψαι, but se erigere: e d f Zach 325 CD
comm.; sy ~~Λαβει~~ (as in vs. 13) = boh to stretch herself; sah to lift
herself up; ε93 αναστηναι.

Lk. xiii. 12 ende, και l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} arm aeth om pal^b.

20 dat wyf for eam or quam contra SH^{ned}. — se, i. e. add eam SH^{ned}: Ta^{ar} sy
a b ff₂ q r r₂ Q Vg^{edd} Old-Germ, om vocavit ad se: e d δ5. — om αυτη (contra
SH^{ned} tot hare): e ε1443.

21 ontladen, SH^{ned} ontbonden for απολελυσαι; liberata l. dimissa: e f r r₂ μ,
absoluta: a.

22 Lk xiii 13 (sine) hant (sing) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal^{bc} c ff₂ q r; add sine: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}
sy sah pal.

23 dankde, SH^{ned} lovede; εδωκεν l. -ζεν: c R P⁴⁵ δ5 (not d) ε1211 sy^p boh.

Lk. xiii. 14 add also dat sach contra SH^{ned}; om mar, δε (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar};
et: sy^{sc} aeth pal.

24 om antwerdde, respondens contra SH^{ned}. — tornde hi hem... ende, indig-
natus est: c f (om et) l. indignans; SH^{ned}: antworde onwerdelike.

25 dat hadde ghedaen for τω σαββατω εθεραπευσεν contra SH^{ned} datse Jesus
gesont hadde gemaect.

27 add in der weken = SH^{ned}.

28 op die daghe so for εν αυταις ουν; SH^{ned} in dien, om ουν: sy arm georg aeth
boh^{B*} Γ^{3*} ε90 ε329; Old-Germ^{codd} wan; εν ταυταις l. εν αυταις: K sy lat contra
P⁴⁵ H (exc ε76 δ371) I^u (exc ε1131) δ505 ε1444 ε129ff ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε73 etc.
ε5 ε192f ε1354 ε1386-ε1443 A³.

fol. 47^v

op den saterdach . / Doe antwerdde ilic den ghenen eñ *Lk. 13, 15*
30 seide aldus . ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewelc nit
sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire
krebber eñ leidten te watre? / eñ dese abrahams doch *Lk. 13, 16*

fol. 48^r

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

30 not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / 30 said thus:
Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ass or his
ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48^r

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

29 *Lk. xiii. 15* doe: SH^{ned}, ουν l. δε: **K** sy^h contra P⁴⁵ **H** (exc ε014 δ6 ε6 ε76)
δ5 ε600 Iⁿ Ferr lat (exc q) Ta^{ar} sy^p pal^{a c}, om sy^{sc} pal^b arm ε1390 ε1443
sah^{114, 128} boh⁽³⁾.

iesus = SH^{ned}, iesus l. dominus: Ta^{ar} sy arm pal Iⁿ Ferr ε050 δ5 (contra d)
ε121 etc. (exc ε1178f) ε90f Iⁿ ε351 δ398 ε192 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 ε1493 ε86 Lect^c
boh⁽⁵⁾ arm^{cod} aeth with Fuld E Ʒ gat μ Old-Germ^{cod}, pal dominus iesus ut
passim, om aur*.

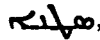

den ghenen om SH^{ned} with Fuld ε050 δ505, ο p. ε1πεν: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah
ε1279 Iⁿ Old-Germ^{edd}, ad illos: e.

30 *Lk. xiii. 15* ypocriten plur (contra SH^{ned} ypocrite sing) with sy pal georg P⁴⁵
Iⁿ ε050*? δ5 ε014 ε376 ε337 ε129 etc Iⁿ ε1132 ε329 ε1385-ε1443 A³ ε75 al
Vg^h d f l Iren^{cod}.

31 esel ... osse contra SH^{ned}; ο ουν ... βουν: Marc^{tert} δ505 aeth. — sinen ... sinen
add αυτου²: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy sah aeth (your) δ398 (om αυτου¹). — op den
saterdach, ο τω σαββ. p. βουν: δ398, p. ουν: Old-Germ; p. Φατνης: SH^{ned}
sy^c pal; p. ποτιζει: sy^s. — add sire to krebber, add eius: sy^p 14 sah boh⁽²⁾;
om απο της Φατνης: Iren δ505.

32 leidten te watre, SH^{ned} leedtene ten watre, ducit ad aquam l. ducit adaquare:
l r μ Zach Wn*; ducit et adaquat: e a d (ducens) Iren; ducit ad potum: Tert.
Lk. xiii. 16 ende = SH^{ned}, et l. autem: sy^s aeth; om δε: ε86 ε1454. — dese Abr.
dochter = SH^{ned}, om quae ... est: sy^s lat (exc e a (cum sit) q).

fol. 48^r

1 satanas, SH^{ned} sathanas with C W Zach Wn Old-Germ; sy^s pal , sy^{cp}
Ta^{ar} . — hilt l. hadde of SH^{ned}, alligaverat: c e ff₂ (- rit) l r
G M-T. — achtin, om ecce: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} e c f l r M-T Iren Hil boh^k. — add
tenden een contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48^r

en moste mense nit ontbinden op van haren banden
op den saterdach? / Eñ alse ihc dat ghesproken hadde Lk. 13, 17
so schaemden hen eñ worden confus alle die si
5 ne aduersarise waren · eñ aldat volc lofde gode met
groter vrowden uan allen din dat si hem sagen wer
A.107 C. 142 ken eñ hoerden spreken · JOH'ES || Op enen tyt so was Joh 7, 2
F.105 ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia · /

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken
5 that, / all those who were his / ⁵ adversaries were ashamed and confounded;
and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him
C. 142 work / and heard him speak. || Upon a time / a feast was approaching

2 van haren banden, plur *vinculis*: SH^{ned} *f* ?pal; *haren banden*, add *haren*,
?syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; *den banden* SH^{ned} om
isto or *hoc p. vinculo*: SH^{ned} *e b T*.

3 Lk. xiii. 17 add *iesus* (contra SH^{ned}: *hi*). — *ghesproken hadde* with Pep
Harm 42²⁹ *hadd... yseide*, Old-Germ^{codd} *het gesait* contra SH^{ned} *sprac*; *haec*
dicente eo: *a a₂ d*, cum *haec diceret*: Vg, om *ταυτα λεγοντος αυτου*: δ5 *de*. —

4 *so schaemden hen ende worden confus*, probably not a twofold rendering
as in fol. 39^v l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, *e*: *confusi sunt* l. *erubescabant*;
a a₂ d: *confundebantur* (cp (*e*) *a c d* in ix. 26); *erubescabant*: *rell*. For this
reproduction in L^{ned} of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and
Primitive Text p. 66.

4,5 *alle di sine aduersarise waren* (contra SH^{ned} *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes*
qui adversabantur ei l. *omnes adversarii eius*: *e a (a₂ f)* cp. sy ܐܠܠܗܐ ܕܝܫܐܝܐ ܕܝܫܐܝܐ, Ta^{ar}: *who were standing who were opposing him*; om
omnes: P⁴⁵ Old-Lat (exc *a a₂ c*) δ5.

5,6 *lofde gode met groter vrowden* (for SH^{ned} *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).

6,7 *uan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken* for *ἐπι πασιν*
τοις ενδοξοις τοις γνωμενοις υπ' αυτου; for the characteristic Diatessaron addi-
tion of *sagen... hoerden..* cp. *quae viderant fieri* l. *fiebant*: Old-Lat (exc
a a₂) with *r₂ μ* *ƒ-P* δ5, though differing in the rendering of *ενδοξοις*, *virtu-*
tibus l. *praeclaris* or *mirificis*: *f* (add) *r₂ μ*, *ο* *mirabilibus* (*d*) or *praeclaris*
p. videbant: *e d* δ5, cp. SH^{ned}.

7 Joh. vii. 2 *op enen tyt*, om SH^{ned}, add *in illo tempore*: Ta^{ar} sy^s.

8 *schenophegia*: *CX* (L^{ned} capit *schenofegia*); *scaenophegia*: Fuld; *senofegia*:
SH^{ned}; *scenofegia*: *T*; *scenophegia*: Zach Wn; *sconopegia*: Zach Lugd;
sconopegiae: *b ff₂*; *scaenopaegia*: *e*, for other variants see Oxf. Vg; *c*:
pascha. — *die de yoden heeten* for *iudaeorum*.

fol. 48^r

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem eñ seiden aldus . *Joh. 7, 3*
10 ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen eñ ver
tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du
werks . / want nimen en werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh. 7, 4*
dat hi werkt . mar die oopenbare werke werkt hi
werkt se gherne in oopenbaren staden . / Dit spraken si *Joh. 7, 5*
15 ut enen ongheloeue . wan die selue die sine nasten
waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem . / Eñ *Joh. 7, 6*
ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus . myn tyt en quam

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then his brethren spoke to him and
10 said thus: / ¹⁰ Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples
that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in
secret / what he does; but he who does public works / likes to do them
15 in public places. They said this / ¹⁵ out of unbelief, for the very men who
were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus
answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always


10 *Joh. vii. 3* om *et vade contra* SH^{ned}. — add *lande...van.* — *ende vertog* for
ut...videant; S^{ned}: *dar* (? misreading of *ubi* for *ut*), H^{ned} *opdat*.

11 om *et*² a. *discipuli*: Ta^{ar} sy. — *de werke*, om *tua*, σσ²: Ta^{ar} sy Old-Lat
(exc *fl*^c δ) δ2* δ5 ε050 ε93 Iⁿ ε1444 ε287 ε1216 ε90 ε1279 ε377 ε178 ε247 ε87
Kⁱ C²⁴, add σσ a. πσις: Iⁿ ε050 ε1444 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε377 ε243 ε247 ε87 *gat*.

13 *Joh. vii. 4* add *dat hi werkt* = SH^{ned}, a frequent expansion, but here also in
*ff*₂ add *quid facit*. — *mar...staden* = SH^{ned}, periphrase for *et quaerit ipse*
(om *e b* sy^c sy^p 9) *in palam esse*. — om *si haec facis manifesta te ipsum*
mundo contra SH^{ned} *rell*, but cp. *vertog* l. 11.

14 add gloss: *dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue* contra SH^{ned}.

15 *Joh. vii. 5* *nasten* for SH^{ned} *bruderen*, *fratres*, Pep Harm 53²² *his owen*
cosynes; Zach 327A *cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cogitate consan-*
guinitatem. Opera Domini veri discipuli sciebant, sed istos fratres Domini,
id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes etc., cp. Old-
French xiii (quoted by Berger, *La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age* p. 138) *ses*
freres... c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples; Old-French 1518: *ses disciples*,
cp. *Joh. xx. 17* and ε351 sy^s in *Joh. xxi. 23*.

16 add *noch doe* = SH^{ned}, add *tunc* p. *eius: e fl* A⁴, p. *enim*: SH^{ned} *a c ff*₂ q;
Ta^{ar} *ad hoc usque tempus*, sy^{sc} , p. *crediderunt: b d r*,
p. *αυτον* (!): δ5 δ371, om Ephr 167.

Joh. vii. 6 *ende*, SH^{ned} *pler: daromme*, σσ, *ergo*; *autem: q r*; om *e* Ta^{ar} sy
arm δ2* ε014 δ5* (contra *d*) ε1250 ε95 boh⁽⁷⁾ Cyr.

17 *antwerdde; sprac*: SH^{ned} *sah* sy^p (2); *rell: dicit*, λεγει.

fol. 48^r

noch nit · mar v tyt es altoes ghereet · / De werelt *Joh. 7, 7*
en mach v nit haten · mar si haett mi · want ic ghe
20 tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn · / ghadi ter *Joh 7, 8*
feesten · ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen · want

20 ready. The world / cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / 20 testify of
it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

19 *Joh. vii. 7* *mi* ∞ p. *haett* = SH^{ned}; sy^{sc} ܡܝ ܠܗܝܬܝܢ ܡܝ ܠܗܝܬܝܢ; sy^{sc} repeat ܡܝܠܗܝܬܝܢ. —
ghetuge contra SH^{ned}: *geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo* (or *dico*):
lat^{pler} sah for μαρτυρω; *testificor*: b q (r), *testor*: δ, *testis sum*: e.

20 *Joh. vii. 8* *ter*¹, S^{ned} *ten* (contra H^{ned} *tot desen*), om ταυτην: sy^s Old-Lat (exc
f g l q) D H (exc δ2^{*} ε76 ε376) δ5f ε337 Iⁿ (exc ε1131) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε190f
ε1091 ε129ff I^π δ4 ε77 ε95 ε1246 δ469 A³ C¹³ Cyr Bas Chrys contra H^{ned} Ta^{ar}
Fuld Zach K.

21 add *ine wille met v*, cp. and contrast SH^{ned} *ic en ga ten feeste niet up*,
εγω ουκ αναβαινω εις την εορτην, the shortest form, om ταυτην: sy^c b D ε257 boh,
om *ad diem festum istum*: q δ505. Note variety of ways in which the blunt
text is altered to meet the difficulty, *iturum se negavit et fecit quod prius*
negaverat (Hier pelag 2¹⁷). L^{ned} has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 832⁶
ουκ αναβαινω αρτι. πως ουν, Φησι, ανεβη, ειπων ουκ αναβαινω; ουκ ειπεν καθαπαξ
ουκ αναβαινω, αλλα νυν ειπεν, τουτ' εστιν μεθ' υμων; εορτην¹—εορτην² (? homoiote-
leuton or tendenz): δ48 ε376 ε93 ε1131 ε287 ε1222 ε294 ε371 I^{*}; om *εις την*
εορτην: δ505 ε551 N¹⁰ q; ουπω l. ου: δ1 ε56 ε76 Iⁿ Ferr K *f g q δ V* Par lat 262
Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta^{ar} sy^p sy^h (ܡܝܠܗܝܬܝܢ with ουπω in mg) pal edd Lachm
W-H Nestle Merk contra latt^{rell} sy^{sc} sy^p 9^{corr} arm aeth georg boh δ2 δ5 ε410
ε1091 ε72 ε1279 δ4 etc. ε329 ε1246 δ469 K¹ Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von
Sod; add ταυτην all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug, in Joh. Serm. 133
dixit, non ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur, lat *istum*,
contrast *hunc* in vs. 8^a. The lat rendering of εορτη, *dies festus* facilitates a
differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A
(enlarging on *istum*) *non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i. e.*
primum vel secundum. (For a different line of interpretation in Zach see
327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 *non ascendo in hoc*
festo i. e. ad crucem and Epiph⁴⁴⁷. On the other hand Ephr goes on to
describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: *Quoniam eum tradere*
voluerunt propterea eos fefellit dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret
quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.

fol. 48^r

myn tyt en es noch nit uolcomen . / eñ alse dit ghe *Joh. 7, 9*
spoken was so bleef hi in galileen . / eñ si ghingen *Joh. 7, 10*
ter feesten wert . eñ alse si enweghe waren so ghinc
25 hi na tire feesten wert . nit o^offenbarlec mar al hei
melec . / Eñ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden eñ *Joh. 7, 11*
spraken deen ten andren aldus . waer es deghene? /
Eñ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat *Joh. 7, 12*

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been
spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when
25 they were gone, he went / 25 to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And
on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other
thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

22 *Joh. vii. 9* ende, et: e aeth; om δ2: lat (exc e) Ta^{ar} sy δ2 δ48 ε050 ε93 ε337
Iⁿ δ30 ε90f ε1091 ε110 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 Cyr N¹⁰; dixit hoc et
mansit: Ta^{ar} sy^p aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; f: haec autem dixit eis cum esset in
galilaeam (sic).

23 hi = SH^{ned}, om αυτος: Ta^{ar} sy e ε1094 ε77; αυτοις l. αυτος: lat (exc b l Vg^{codd};
add illis: a ff₂; ipsis: r) with δ1 δ3^c δ48 ε76 ε050 ε133 ε168 Ferr δ30 ε90
ε351 ε77 K; iesus l. ipse: c Chrys.

Joh. vii. 10 ende (SH^{ned} sy^{sc} arm^{codd} aeth) si ginghen ter feesten wert ende
alse si enweghe waren, paraphrasing contra SH^{ned} ende doe sine bruderen up
gegaen waren; om sine bruderen: L^{ned}.

24 so . . . na, Pep Harm 54³ supen . . . after, SH^{ned} doe, tunc, cp. sy^s in vs. 10^a
. . . ܐܝܢܐ ܡܥܢ l. ܐܝܢܐ(ܐ) sy^{cp}.

25 L^{ned} repeats *ter (tire) feesten wert* as does Ta^{ar} (but the latter inserts Mt.
xix. 1^b 2 between Joh. vii. 10^a and 10^b) and Old-Germ^{edd post}. — om et
(contra SH^{ned} ooc): boh^F. — SH^{ned} 𐌲 ten feestendage, 𐌲 εις την εορτην p. ανεβη:
sy^{sc} lat K contra H (exc ε76 ε376) ε337 ε410 ε1091 ε129f δ4 etc ε1246 δ469
Kⁱ A³ C Cyr sy^p pal Old-Germ. — *al heimelec* = SH^{ned}, om quasi: sy^{sc} e a b d r
sah achm δ2 δ5 δ30 ε1444 ε121 Cyr A⁴ Kⁱ Old-Germ^{edd post} Pep Harm 54³;
aeth secretly and not openly.

26 *Joh. vii. 11* ende (SH^{ned} daromme, ergo, ουν) et: sy^s arm aeth Pep Harm; δε:
sah⁽²⁾ sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} b r om pal^b. — 𐌲 op din feestedach p. ende contra SH^{ned}
rell. N. B. L^{ned} here *feestedach* for *dies festus*, and cp. capit. ch. 143.

27 add *deen ten andren, ad invicem* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

fol. 48^r

volc · want de somege seiden hi es goet · en dandre
30 antwerdden hine es · mar hi bedriget tfolc · / Nimen Joh. 7, 13
nochtan en dorste openbare spreken van hem om
A.108 C.143 de vreese van den yoeden || op eenen dach van din feeste Joh. 7, 14

fol. 48^v.

dagen so ghinc ihc in den tempel en began te leerne
dat uolc · / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen Joh. 7, 15
uan sire leeringen en spraken onderlingen aldus · hoe

30 the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / 30 answered, He is not,
but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of
C.143 him for / fear of the Jews. || Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48^v

Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the
Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

29 Joh. vii. 12 volc, populo, τῷ ὄχλῳ l. τοῖς ὄχλοις: lat sy δ2 δ5 δ48 sah boh, sy^c
ⲙⲁⲩⲁ, in populo, add sy^s Ta^{ar} (l. ⲙⲁⲩⲁ): that great multitude who had
come to the feast. — want, add enim: lat (exc a) Ta^{ar} sy^p exc 9 ε050 ε1211
Zach Lugd Wn* om, m. post. add autem. — ende l. autem δε: sy pal aeth
a, om SH^{ned} e b q arm boh⁽³⁾.

30 antwerdden for dicebant, spraken SH^{ned}. — hine es = SH^{ned} for non, cp.
sy^{sc} he is not good (sy^c ⲙⲁⲩⲁ, a good man). — tfolc = SH^{ned} populum l. turbas,
Gr. ὄχλον, Ta^{ar} (sy ⲙⲁⲩⲁ, cp. vs. 12^a where sy^{sc} have ⲙⲁⲩⲁ, but sy^p ⲙⲁⲩⲁ).

31 Joh. vii. 13 dorste openbare spreken for παρρησια ἐλάλει, palam loquebatur =
SH^{ned}, audenter l. palam: e (also vs. 26), constanter: q; fiducialiter: f; cp.
SH^{ned} in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where sy^c g Aug Victor also read audebat,
and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned} pal georg²)
contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 Joh. vii. 14 op eenen dach van din feestedagen contra SH^{ned} in den middelsten
feestedage, om ηδη: Lect^{cs} ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth ε368 (om also δε:
Lect. sah¹³ boh⁽⁶⁾ arm); Ta^{ar} sy arm ⲙⲁⲩⲁ were half over, pal ⲙⲁⲩⲁ . . ⲙⲁⲩⲁ,
μεσης ουσης ε014, cum dies festus medius esset l. μεσουσης: a b d r; ad medium
peruenisset: q; medio die festo: e; add της σκηνης: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

fol. 48^v.

1 Joh. vii. 14 began te leerne (contra SH^{ned} lerde) = aeth, for docebat.

2 add dat uolc; SH^{ned} add daer, cp. Pep Harm 54¹ preached to þe folk.

Joh. vii. 15 doe dat hoerden... so for ουν; SH^{ned} ende doe; και l. ουν: Ta^{ar}
sy Vg K with δ6 ε76 ε376 contra H^{rell} δ5f ε93 I⁹ ε129f ε1246 ε55 etc. A³
C N e a c d ff₂ l; δε l. ουν: b q r ε346f δ398.

3 add uan sire leeringen contra SH^{ned}. — add onderlingen contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48^v

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen
5 en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hir Joh. 7, 16
op aldus . mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des
ghens die mi ghesendt heft . / Es imen die na sinen Joh. 7, 17
wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringē
weder si uan gode si eñ ochtic ute mi seluen spreke /
10 Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori Joh. 7, 18
acie . mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt
heft die es ghewarech eñ in hem en es engheene on
gherechtheit . / En ghaf v moyses de wet eñ nimen vā Joh. 7, 19
v allen en makt andre wet? waromme wildi mi dā

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went
5 to school / ⁵ to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My
doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who /
will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it
10 be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / ¹⁰ He who speaks out
of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him
who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not
Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

3-5 *hoe comt ... leerne*; SH^{ned} *waer af can dese die script ende hise nit geleert en hevet*; N.B. in SH^{ned} *ende hise* for relative or participle = pal a though here sy^{sc} **ܐܠ ܕܠܐ**, and sy^p ... **ܐܠܐ**; Pep Harm 54⁸ *hou he coupe þe larwe and neuere hadde lerned lettre*.

5 Joh. vii. 16 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; **ܟܚܝ** l. **ܥܘܢ**: c pal aeth, **ܕܐ** l. **ܥܘܢ**: ε050 b f, om lat^{rell} (exc. c) Ta^{ar} sy sah boh δ6 δ48f ε376 δ5 ε93 ε286 Iⁿ ε1094 ε253 ε129 ε351 ε247^{*} ε55 etc. A³ C. — *hirop* (SH^{ned} *hem*); om **αὐτοῖς**: Ta^{ar} sy^p a b f T ε337 ε368 ε1226 δ4 etc. ε70 ε247 ε1246; **ܥ** p. **ܥܝܦܝܢ**: δ48 ε350 Iⁿ ε95 Cyr c r sy^s; *saith to them* (om *answered and*): sy^c.

7,8 Joh. vii. 17 *na sinen wille leuen*; SH^{ned}: *sinen willen doen*. — *van*; SH^{ned} *an*; om Ta^{ar} sy; *ex* l. *de*: a ε376.

8 add *mire* (SH^{ned} *der*) add *mea* p. *doctrina*: Ta^{ar} sy^p pal arm aeth pers ε207 (της εμης διδ.); add *hac*: sy^{sc} *fl* sah⁽³⁾ ed Horner georg goth; add **αὐτου**: ε1211.
9 *ende ochtic*, cp. sy^s *and if*.

12 Joh. vii. 18 *die* = SH^{ned}, om *hic*: Ta^{ar} sy e b ff² R Dim aeth boh⁽³⁾.

13 Joh. vii. 19 *de wet*¹; H^{ned} *die ghebode*; cp. sy^{sc} *his commandment* for **τον νομον**².

14 add *allen* contra SH^{ned}. — *makt andre wet* l. *doet die wet* of SH^{ned}; for safeguard against ambiguity of *facit* cp. sy^{sp} *keepeth* (**ܕܝܢܐ**) l. *doeth* or *maketh* (**ܕܝܢܐ**).

15 doeden? / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc eñ seide . Du hefst *Joh. 7, 20*
 den diuel binnen wie weltti doeden? / Eñ iħc antwerd *Joh. 7, 21*
 de weder aldus . Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt eñ
 v allen wondert dar af . / moyses hi bescreef v in de *Joh. 7, 22*
 wet hoe men de kinder soude besniden . nit dat die be
 20 snidinghe quam uan hem . mar van den ghenen die
 vor hem waren . / Eñ ochte en mensche ontfteet sine *Joh. 7, 23*
 besnidinghe op den saterdach eñ daer met de wet nit
 te broken en werdt . waromme wetti mi dis on

15 then will ye / 15 kill me? Then the people answered him and said: Thou
 hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered /
 thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed
 for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that
 20 the / 20 circumcision came from him but from those who / were before
 him); and if a man receive his / circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

15 Joh. vii. 20 add *hem*, αυτω p. απεκρ.: ε93 I^u (exc. ε1131) δ30 ε377 pal (sy^{sc});
 add και ειπεν p. απεκρ.: Ta^{ar} lat sy^p **K** with δ6 ε76ff contra **H**^{rell} ε129 Cyr.
 A³ C¹³, add αυτω p. ειπον: ε377 I^x ε1246 sy^h; some say to him: sy^{sc}.

16 *den diuel binnen* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, cp. sy^{sc}: *there is a demon in thee* (contra
 sy^p *to thee*); sah boh *with thee*; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not S^{ned}) ch. 82, Joh. viii.
 48, 9 (not S^{ned}) ch. 178.

17 Joh. vii. 21 om και ειπεν (contra SH^{ned}), om απεκρ... και: sy^{sc}. — *ic hebbe*
 ad init. contra SH^{ned}. — *ghewarchtt for gedaen*, characteristic of L^{ned}, cp.
 Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis*: sy^{sc}.

18 *dar af* i. e. δια τουτο cum θαυμαζετε conjunctum (contra SH^{ned} *daerom[me]*):
 Ta^{ar} q A³ boh^{codd}, sine dispunc.: δ1 δ2^c sah^{13 77 102} and cp. *propter hoc* l.
propterea: e b r; o l. δια τουτο: δ2^{*}.

20 Joh. vii. 22 *den ghenen die vor hem waren for των πατερων* (contra SH^{ned} *den*
vadren).

21, 22 om εν σαββατω περιτεμνετε ανθρωπον contra SH^{ned}, cp. περιτεμνεται ανθρωπος
 l. - ετε ανθρωπον: ε168 ε346f ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε247 ε87 georg, which
 might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 Joh. vii. 23 (init) add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^c Old-Germ^{codd}; add *ergo: a*
d f arm δ5. — add *sine a. besnidinghe* (contra SH^{ned}): sy sah.

add *waromme* with SH^{ned}, add *quomodo: d* δ5 (πως), add *quid: f* sah boh
 (add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini*
quia saluum feci totum hominem sabbato, which Zach Wn reads as text
 omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit... sabbato*². Note that the
 quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini* l. *indign.* with *a b d q r* Ambr
 (B. 118) and *saluum* l. *sanum* with *b f r Δ E-P^{mg} Q R Dim* contra text that
 follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Lat^{rell}; also that Zach Wn*
 omits *si circumcid... lex moysi*, cp. omission in L^{ned} l. 21 supra.

fol. 48^v

danc dat ic ghansse enen mensche altemale op den
25 saterdach? / En ordeelt nit na danschin van buten mar Joh. 7, 24
ordeelt na de gherechtgheit . / Doe spraken de someghe Joh. 7, 25
die dat hoerden van din iherusalemschen volke . En
es dit nit dese din si dreigen te doedene? / Nu sprekt Joh. 7, 26
hi oopenbare en nimen en doet hem nit . hebben nu
30 de princhen verstaen dat dit xpc es? / Mar wi weten Joh. 7, 27

by the Law be not / broken, why do ye blame me / for healing a man
25 every whit on the / 25 Saturday? Judge not according to the outward ap-
pearance, but / judge according to righteousness. Then spake some / of
the Jerusalem people who heard that: / Is this not he whom they
threaten to kill? Now he speaks / openly, and no one does to him anything.
30 Have / 30 the rulers now learnt that this is Christ? But we know / well

24 *altemale* i. e. taking *totum* adverbially; SH^{ned}: *alle menschen*; Ta^{ar} sy: *the whole man*.

25 Joh. vii. 24 *na danschin van buten*, SH^{ned} om. *van buten*, Zach Comm: *secundum faciem* i. e. *acceptionem personarum*, cp. *secundum personam*: a (add *hominis*) *d r*, *personaliter*: e q Aug; Ta^{ar}: *according to appearance*; sy^{sc} ܐܬܝܬܝܢ ܠܝܬܝܢ, sy^p sah ܐܬܝܬܝܢ ܠܝܬܝܢ.

27 Joh. vii. 25 add *die dat hoerden* contra SH^{ned}. — *van din iherus. volke*; SH^{ned} *somige van Iherusalem* with Fuld Vg^{pler} c ff₂ Ta^{ar} sy^p ܐܬܝܬܝܢ ܠܝܬܝܢ, boh contra sy^{sc} ܐܬܝܬܝܢ ܠܝܬܝܢ, i. e. L^{ned} *ex hierosolimitanis* with Old-Lat^{rell} *D R* sy^{sc} sah Gr; *ex iudaeis*: *aur*.

28 *dreigen*; S^{ned} *souken*; H^{ned} *sochten*, *quaerebant* with r H Aug sy^{sc}; add *iudei*: *T corr vat**, cp. vs. 20.

Joh. vii. 26 *nu* for *et ecce*; see Joh. iii. 26 ch. 32 and note on Mt. xv. 32 fol. 39^v l. 16; om *et a. ecce*: SH^{ned} ε56 Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε1094 ε253 ε350 ε129 ε121 δ459 Cyr A³ C a g *aur gat Dim Durm M-T** al 7 Vg⁵ Old-Germ. — *sprekt*; *standeth and speaketh*: sy^{sc}, cp. Lk. i. 10 (hiat vs. 21), Joh. iv. 27 and L^{ned} in Lk. i. 10, 21.

29 *ende nimen doet hem nit* (contra SH^{ned}) for ουδεν αυτω λεγουσιν. — *nu* = SH^{ned} for μηποτε, lat *numquid*, μητι: δ2 δ5 Chrys 1/1, add *forte*: c ff₂ l; *forsitan* l. *numquid*: Ephr 210 sy^{sc} arm aeth; Ta^{ar}: *putasne*.

30 *princhen*, for *principes*; add *sacerdotum*: a ܦ, ܐܪܚܝܝܪܝܝܬ ܝܠ ܐܪܚܝܢܬܐ: δ2 ε190 ε253, add sah; Ta^{ar} Ephr sy: *seniores nostri* ܐܬܝܬܝܢ, add αυτων p. ܐܪܚܝܢܬܐ (Lk. xxiv. 20): Iⁿ. — *verstaen*, om *αληθως* (contra SH^{ned}) with Q arm δ48 ε337 ε1390 ε371 ε1268 Cyr A¹¹⁸ K¹; ܐܠܗܒܐ p. ܐܪܝܬ: Ta^{ar} Ephr 210 (add *et non ceteri*) sy^p aeth; add *αληθως* p. ܐܪܝܬ: K with sah ε76 ε376 q f δ contra Ta^{ned} Fuld with H^{rell} δ5f ε93 ε337 Iⁿ Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε1091 ε129 etc. Iⁿ ε351 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 ε1443 Cyr A³ C N lat (exc. q f) sy^{sc} pal Orig. Epiph. Chrys 1/1.

fol. 48^v

wale wanen dese es . Eñ also xpc comt nimen en
sal weten wanen hi si . / Doe sprac ihc al oppenbare *Joh. 7, 28*

fol. 49^r.

A.109

aldaer hi leerde in den temple eñ seide aldus . Eñ mi
kendi^a eñ wanen ic ben dat wetti^b . nochtan en comic
van myns selues haluen nit . Mar hi es ghewarech
die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent . / Mar ic *Joh. 7, 29*
5 kennene . want van hem benic eñ hi heft mi ghe
sendt . / eñ seidic dat ics nin kende so waric en loege *Joh. 8, 55*

a) *inter l. wandi kennen* — b) *inter l. waendi weten*

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is.
Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49^r

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know me^a, and ye
know^b whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true /
5 who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / ⁵ know Him, for I
am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,
a) ye believe that ye know — b) ye believe that ye know

31 *Joh. vii. 27* *ende* (contra SH^{ned} *mar*), *et l. autem*: sy^{sc}, om *e* δ2.

sal weten, *sciet l. scit* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sah boh *a*; *we shall not know*: sy^p 10.

32 *Joh. vii. 28* *sprac al oppenbare*, (contra SH^{ned}) for *επαξεν*; Ta^{ar} sy: *lifted up
his voice*.

fol. 49^r

1 *Joh. vii. 28* *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SH^{ned} *in den tempel lerende*),
in templo p. docens (contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ): *a f Vg* sy^{sp} δ5 ε350 pal
Cyr; om *docens et*: ff₂. — *in Iησους a. εν*: δ2 δ6 δ5 ε93 Iⁿ δ505 ε350 ε129
ε110 I^r pal Cyr A⁴ *ebl* sy; *in p. ιερω*: ε5 *q*; om ε1033.

2 *nochtan* contra *ende* of SH^{ned} with *rell.* — *comic* contra SH^{ned} *ic ben . . . comen*,
veni with *rell.*

4 *Joh. vii. 29* *mar* = SH^{ned}, add δε p. *εγω*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth *b c d f ff₂ r E Q* sah^{36, 102}
boh δ5 Iⁿ ε93 pal sy^{h*} ε1091f ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε129ff I^r ε377 δ4 etc. ε178
A³ Cyr^{ier} Cyr^{al} with δ2 δ48 ε371 contra Fuld Zach ε207 *rell.*

6 add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic . . . ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it
occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach ε1211 ε1005 (add *και οιδα αυτον οτι
παρ αυτου ειμι κακεινος με απεστειλεν*, with a marginal note *εις το ρωμαιικον ευαγγελιον
τουτο ευρον*) *X* (add with ε1005 *et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit*);
add p. *ego scio eum ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u
logenaren mar ic weet hem*: SH^{ned} with *E Q C T B-F H^c K M-T O W Z Vg⁵*
corr vat^{} aur* (all *et l. sed exc. H^c M-T W Vg⁵ Vg^{edd}*) Old-Germ Wycl. —
in en loegenere a. ghelyc (contra SH^{ned}): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SH^{ned})
adding *logenere a. syt*. This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

fol. 49^r

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt . / Doe iħc dit hadde ghespro *Joh. 7, 30*
ken so haddēne de yoeden gherne ghehouden . mar ni
men en dede de hant an hem . want sine vre en was^a

10 nochtōe nit comen^b . / Nochtan so gheloerden vele liede *Joh. 7, 31*
uten ghemeinen volke ane hem . eñ spraken onderlinge
aldus . x̄pc alse hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer

F.106 C.144 ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS || Doe quam een *Lk. 12, 13*
van din volke tote iħm eñ sprac aldus . meester seghe

15 minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on
sen gherfnesse . / eñ iħc antwerdde deghenen weder al *Lk. 12, 14*

a) in mg. ioh' math' m̄r lūc — b) inter l. ioh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews
would fain have held him, but no / one laid hand on him, for his hour
10 was / 10 not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common
C. 144 people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ,
when he comes, work more miraculous / deeds than this one does? || Then
15 one / of the people came to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / 15 my brother
to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

7 Joh. vii. 30 add *doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken* contra SH^{ned} *doe*; δε l. ουν:
Ta^{ar} sy δ2.

8 *haddene ... ghehouden* for εζητουν ... πιαται; SH^{ned} *sochtene te begripene*. —
add *de yoeden* contra SH^{ned} *rell exc.* Cyr 4⁴⁵⁰; add in x. 39 L^{ned} sy^{s(c)} δ505
c Old-Germ Pep Harm 72¹²; add και εζηλεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιαται
(x. 39): ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε77 ε1020 ε1341 arm. — *mar, αλλα l. και*: boh^Q
contra SH^{ned} *rell*.

9 *de hant*, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc d r) ε014 boh Iⁿ ε93 ε190f
ε1094 ε129f ε1110 Iⁿ δ398 ε243 ε541f A⁴ C²⁴ ε87.

10 Joh. vii. 31 *so gheloefden*, ο πιστευσαν a. εκ: δ5 δ2 sah boh; SH^{ned} *van der*
schare vele, ο πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου: Ta^{ar} sy q δ K δ2 δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376.

13 *dan dese werkt*; H^{ned} *dan dese sijn*, add τουτων p. σημειων: Ta^{ar} (H^{ned}) sy^{cp}
ε76 ε376 ε168 ε1211 δ30 etc ε294 ε1020 ε70 K. — *werkt, facit* l. *fecit* (xiv. 12):
SH^{ned} lat (exc b f l* q (*faecit*) aur Σ Ϝ) δ2* δ5 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) Ta^{ar} sy (?).
Lk. xii. 13 *doe quam ende sprac* = SH^{ned} for ειπεν δε; et: sy^{sc} aeth.

14 *tote iesum* = SH^{ned} for ei, m ad init. excerpt.; *domino nostro*: Ta^{ar}, διδα-
σκοντος του ιησου: Lect^c.

15 *onsen*, SH^{ned} *dat*, cp. sah *between us* l. *with me*; om μετ εμου: ε1131.

16 Lk. xii. 14 *ende, et* l. δε: SH^{ned} Old-Germ Pep Harm 40²⁶ arm aeth; *qui*: a. —
add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p aeth m ff₂ ε1279 ε22 Pep Harm 40²⁶. — *antw.*
weder aldus; SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende sprac* for ειπεν αυτω with Pep Harm 40²⁷.

fol. 49^r

dus . Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre eñ deilre
ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke . huds Lk. 12, 15
v eñ syt v van alre ghiregheit . want in den ghebruke
20 ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then
he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all cove-
20 tousness: for neither in the enjoyment / ²⁰ of earthly riches nor in much

17 *richtre ende deilre* for κριτην η μεριστην = SH^{ned}. No trace in Ta^{ned} of O.
Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 αρχοντα και δικαστην;
δικαστην l. κριτην: ε014 δ6 δ76 boh ε050f ε93f ε121 ε1386 (ς μερ. η δικ.) Lect^c (ς) K;
δικαστην l. μεριστην: δ505; αρχοντα και δικαστην: ε207; add αρχοντα η a. κριτ.:
ε1132; om κριτην και: sah⁹ ed Horner; om η μεριστην: Marc^{tert} sy^{sc} a^{vid} c d
δ5 ε168 ε207 with δ48 Par lat 6⁴ capit Old-Germ exc Tepl^c; — et l. aut (= Exod.):
Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p (contra sy^h) sah^{rell} aeth ε207 Tepl^c Pep Harm.

18 Lk. xii 15 *doe ... woert* for ειπεν δε; SH^{ned} *ende hi sprac, et l. δε*: sy arm,
(*dixit*)que: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis: c. — totin volke l. eis* = SH^{ned}; *turbis*
l. *eis*: sy^{sc}; *discipulis suis*: Ta^{ar} sy^p Pep Harm 40²⁸. — *huds v ende syt v,*
ς *cavete et videte* (contra SH^{ned}); om *videte et*: Ta^{ar} sy sah = Ta^{ned} in Mt.
xvi. 6 where sy *a b c ff*₂ omit, and cp. Mc. viii. 15 where om ορατε: δ5 ε050
ε93 Iⁿ (exc. ε203f) *k a* sy^(c) georg¹, and om βλεπετε: ε76 ε193 *b q r i ff*₂; cp.
and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24: *videte cavete ne sol occidat...*; Ta^{ar}
take heed within yourselves.

19 *alre* = SH^{ned}, add πασης, omni: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete*
ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia...) sy Clem. Al. with H (exc ε76) δ5
ε050 ε286 Iⁿ Ferr (exc ε121) ε1098 (not ε253) ε121 etc. ε91 Iⁿ ε207ff δ4 etc.
ε4 ε22 ε178ff ε1353 ε1386-ε1443 A³ Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene ... rykheit*
(contra SH^{ned}), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.

21 *vergankleken*, cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study,
p. 33) and Zach 331A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non*
in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum mul-
titudine protenduntur; Pep Harm *no plente may holde þe lyf of þe riche*
man. — in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen for *in abundantia cuiusquam,*
εν τω περισσευειν τιμι, cp. sy^c *in the superfluity of much wealth,* כִּי־אֵין
כֶּלֶקֶן כֶּלֶקֶן, om כֶּלֶקֶן: sy^{sp}; ς των υπαρχοντων p. περισσευειν and
om εκ and αυτω (αυτου) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h), c (conflating): *non in*
obaudiencia substantiae alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet; Clem Al
Strom IV vi. 34 ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τιμι τα υπαρχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου; cp.
sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them,*
and contr. boh: *life is not consisting for a man out of the abundance that*
he hath.

fol. 49^r

vergankleken dingen en es des menschen leuen nit . /

Dit confirmeerde hi met eere ghelikenessen en seide Lk. 12, 16

al dus . En rike man was op enen tijt dis coren dat

wale gherakt was op den velde . Doe sprac deghe Lk. 12, 17

²⁵ ne iegen hem seluen in sire peinsingen aldus . wat

magic don dat ic nit schuren gnoch en hebbe mijn

koren in te leggene? / Dit salic don . Ic sal breken mine Lk. 12, 18

possessing of / transitory things is man's life. / He confirmed this with a parable and said / thus: There was once upon a time a wealthy man whose ²⁵ grain / had thriven well upon the field. And he said / ²⁵ to himself in his meditations thus: What / can I do since I have not barns enough / to store my grain in? This will I do: I will demolish my / old barns and will

²¹ *des menschen leuen* for *τινι η ζωη αυτου* cp. sy^{sc} *life to the sons of men*; Ta^{ar} sy^p *life only* (contra sy^h adding *αυτου*); aeth *causeth a man to live*; cp. Rath., Migne, P. L., cxxxvi col. 159 *non in abundantia cuiusquam vita hominis est super terram*.

²² Lk. xii. 16 *Dit confirm. . . ghelik.* for SH^{ned} *ende (hi) seide hem een gelik.*, cp. ch. 146 fin. — *eere*; Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal: *this*. — SH^{ned} *ende*, *και* l. δε: sy Old-Germ^{edd post} Pep Harm 40³⁰; add *και* a. *παρὰ β.*: *m f X₂ I^u* (exc ε1131) ε050 ε207 ε1226 ε1353 ε249 A¹⁴⁷, *οὐν*: ε129 A³, om boh⁽³⁾ arm. — SH^{ned} om *dicens*: Ta^{ar} sy pal boh.

²³ *aldus* om *προς αυτους*; *ο προς αυτους* a. *παρὰ β.*: Ta^{ar} sy ε376 δ5 ε1443. — *en rike man was* = SH^{ned} cp. sy *כִּי הָיָה לוֹ כֶּסֶף*, ad init. in apposition to what follows. — *coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde* = SH^{ned} (*in sinen acker*) for *ευφορησεν η χωρα*; *d* in both places *regio*; *possessio*: *e m b q ff₂ i l* capit *D E-P g Q aur* (om Par lat 6⁴ also capit) SH^{ned} *sinen acker*, sy *מִן הָאֵרֶץ*.

^{24, 25} Lk. xii. 17 *sprac . . . in sire peinsingen* = SH^{ned} (*gedochte*), cp. Lk. vii. 39, 40 in ch. 186. add *schuren*, cp. sah: *place of gathering*.

²⁷ *in te leggene* (contra SH^{ned} *in gadren*) for *congregem*; cp. Pep Harm 141⁴ *leggen hys corne altogedre*; *c*: *recondam*; *e*: *congeram*; sy Ephr Aphr *לִצְמֹרֵק*, *gather for storage*, also sy^s Ephr Aphr in vs. 19 for *κειμενα*, where sy^{cp} have *מִצְמֹרֵק*.

Lk. xii. 18 *dit sal ic don* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} *wat* l. *dit*), om *και ειπεν*: sy^{sc} pal ε350 ε1443; om *hoc faciam*: sy^c pal^{b c}; sy^s *but it behoves me that I (should pull down)*. — *breken . . . ende meerre* (SH^{ned} *groter*) *maken* = SH^{ned}, Old-Germ *merer* (edd post *grösser*); Pep Harm *more*; Ta^{ar} sy: *I will build and enlarge* (*בִּינָא*) *them*; lat. (exc *a f*) δ5 (*ποιησω*) *majora faciam* for *μειζονας οικοδομησω*; add *eas* or *ea*: *e (illas)* *m d q* δ5 Old-Germ.

fol. 49^r

oude schuren en sal meerre maken . en darin salic
ghedren al dat coren dat mi ghewassen es . / en sal mi *Lk. 12, 19*
30 seluen troesten al dus . Nu hefstu uele goeds meer
dan du mochts verteren in vele yaren . Nu restt
di en ett en drinc en wes te ghemake . / also deghene *Lk. 12, 20*

make larger ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have
30 grown. And I will / 30 console myself thus: Now thou hast many more
goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat
and drink and be at ease. As he

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH^{ned}. — *darin sal ic*, *ο εκει συναξω*:
lat P⁴⁵ (ut vid) δ5 ε207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH^{ned}) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating
τον σιτον and *τα γεννηματα μου*; *τον σιτον* l. *τα γεννηματα*: Ta^{ar} sy^p pal P⁴⁵ **H**
(exc δ2* δ6 δ48 ε76) sah boh arm aeth Iⁿ Ferr ε207 A³ A¹⁴⁷ Pep Harm 41⁴;
omnes fructus meos (cp. vs. 17): *e m a c d*; sy^{sc} **حلال** as in vs. 16, 17 and
omitting *παντα* with δ2. — add *μου* p. *γεννηματα*: Ta^{ar} **K** with δ2 δ6 δ48 ε76
contra δ1 ε6 ε56 ε1016ff Iⁿ ε1444 ε207 δ398 arm. — om *και τα αγαθα μου*
contra SH^{ned}: Old-Lat (exc *f*) sy^{sc} Ambr with δ2* δ5 δ467 ε1031 ε517 ε596;
add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *mala* l. *bona*: ff₂* Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH^{ned} *seggen mire zielen*; sy is of course
the same for both *mihi* and *animae meae*, cp. vs. 17 **נפשו** **הנפש** and
vs. 19 **נפשו** **הנפש**, sy^c (Ephr) Aphr: *and he saith to his soul*.

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima [mea]* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} Old-Lat Clem Al²/₂ boh⁴, *ο a.*
requiesce Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph.
II 133); add *ecce*: sy^{sc} Aphr pal. For *nu* = *ecce* in L^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 26 in
ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *f q*) X^c μ with δ5 10^{pe} (Tisch)
Leo; *are laid up for thee* for *εχεις κειμενα*: sy^{sc}; add *σοι* p. *κειμενα*: sah boh
Clem Al¹/₂; *αποκειμενα*: Clem Al²/₂ Orig Bas ε121 Iⁿ ε1443. — add *meer*
dan du mochts verteren, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit,*
quae nata sunt plus solito mihi. — om *in plurimos annos*: *e a b c d* δ5
Leo, ff₂ *ο* p. *epulare*. — om *requiesce comede bibe*: Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5
Leo; om *requiesce*: A²⁰ Clem Al; *ο* p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all
four words extant in P⁴⁵. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende*^{1, 2, 3} = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} cod B Aphr I 904 Ephr sy^{sc} μ Pep Harm; add *et*²:
D Dim, add *et*³: *f g gat E* δ505 arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 *also deghene ... seide aldus* for SH^{ned} *doe sprac God te hem* cp.
Ephr l. c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter*
Voice was received in the bosom of his ear.

fol. 49^v

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen
die hem toe sprac en seide aldus . onsaleghe doere op desen
nacht so sal dine zile ghescheeden werden van dinen lic
hame . / en dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen?
5 al dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert en op Lk. 12, 21

fol. 49^v

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him
and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from
thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? /
5 5 Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

fol. 49^v

- 2 onsaleghe doere, S^{ned} *du sot*, H^{ned} *der gecke* for αφρων, *stulte* (αφρον l. αφρων cp. Von Soden, P⁴⁵ hiat); sy ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, sy^h ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, but Aphr Ephr ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, cp. copt παθῆν (lit *heartless*), pal ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22 μωρε, *fatue*, sy^{sc} pal ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, sy^{ph} ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ. — add ecce a. *hac nocte*: Aphr Ephr sy^c.
- 3 sal ghescheeden werden for ἀπαιτῶσιν; pass Ta^{ar} *e c* Cypr 3/3 Aug 2/3 Hier 6/9 C T capit C Thom Old-Germ^{codd} Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur e m^{codd}* Aug 1/3 Hier 4/9 Zach Comm Old-Germ^{codd}; *expostulatur: c* Cypr 2/3 Aug 1/3 *expetam* 1/3; SH^{ned} *sullen die duvle nemen* for *repetunt a te*, Clem Al 1/2 παρλαμβάνουσι, Old-Germ^{edd} *vordernt*; fut *expostulabunt*: Iren; *reposit*: Tert; *repetent*: E E-P¹ IV X¹ sah boh; for SH^{ned} *die duvle* etc cp. Old-Fr. *les dyables req'rrent l'ame de toy*; Pep Harm 41⁷ *schullen fendes fecheren hi soule in to helle*; add *angeli: D.* — om απο σου: Marc^{tert} Cypr 3/3 (exc. B 1/3) c Aug 1/3 sah⁸⁹ Clem Al.
- 4 ende = SH^{ned}, et l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy^p Pep Harm 41⁸; *ergo: e a c d i l* aeth Cypr 3/2 Clem Al 2/2 with δε σου; om sy^{sc} sah^{exc 91} Ephr Aphr I 904 (*id quod*). — *gheghedert* = SH^{ned} boh for (*prae*)*parasti*. — *win*, dat. *cui* contra *cuius* of lat (exc 1) δε Marc^{tert} Cypr 3/3 (exc. B 1/3) Clem Al 1/2 Iren.
- 5 Lk. xii. 21 The verse is omitted in a b d δε (contra P⁴⁵ rell); nor do Ephr l. c. or Cypr 3/3 or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; sy^s prefaces the verse with *and afterwards he said*. — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for θησαυρίζων; SH^{ned} *rycheit gadert* (H^{ned} *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} here and sy^{(s)c} Mt.: ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ ܠܘܝܝܢܝܐ, lat here *thesaurizat*, in Mt. k Cyp *condere the(n)s*; in Lk. xii. 24 Marc^{tert} *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant* or *colligunt*. — L^{ned} omits *sibi* contra SH^{ned}, om εξυτω: ε1225, εν εξυτω: ε014 ε56 ε1211 ε1054 ε350 ε398 ε70 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 49^v

F.107 C.145 legt · eñ die in ghode nit rike en es MARCUS MATH' · LUC
|| Dar na so ghinc iñc vten temple · eñ also hi quam
op den weghe so quam een eñ uil vor hem op sine
knin eñ sprac aldus · ghoede meester wat goede wer

Mt. 19, 16
Mc. 10, 17
Lk. 18, 18

C.145 not rich in God. || After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

6 *in ghode* = SH^{ned}, *in deo* l. *in deum*, 𐌲𐌹𐌸𐌰 Ta^{ar} Aphr^{2/2} sy sy^h pal arm
aeth sah boh fff₂q B H Par lat 6⁴ capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu*
cest a dire selon dieu) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta^{ar} lat^{ned} Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15
introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclu-
sively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of
the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel,*
which is called according to the Hebrews, The second of the rich men said
to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live? (cp. Ephr 168¹⁷): Pep
Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable
of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block
(beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 *Darna . . . temple* = SH^{ned}, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17;
Ta^{ar} lat ignore the situation.

8 *Mc. x. 17 so quam*, om προσδραμων: k c; SH^{ned} *doe vorliepene*, Fuld *procurrens*
from Mc.; *procurrens*, προσδραμων l. προσδραμων: lat (exc k c d).

een, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta^{ned}, om αρχων in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Old-Lat,
ανθρωπος l. αρχων: 1443; Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *iunenis ex principibus*, add
νεανισκος in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): 3^c 1054 1091f 1260 121 etc. (exc 1043) 1443
sy^c; in Lk. *ex principibus* l. *princeps* (αρχων) sy (add *phariseorum*, cp. Ephr
171^{21, 22, 35}) 1207 1386; add in Mc. *ιδου τις πλουσιος* (? context supplement)
1050f 193f 1337f 1203 Ferr 121 etc., om *ιδου*: 172 449 1279 1377 14 etc.
1083* 1398 1354 1386f arm georg² sy^h mg; cp. capit 7 in Mt. Lk. *de ado-*
lescente divite, Par lat 6⁴ capit Mt. Lk. *de divite interrogante*, cp. Aphr I
927 *et diviti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68⁴ *so com here a prince*
bat was riche and zonge; add *ecce* only: c.

9 *ende sprac* = SH^{ned} = Mt.; in Mc. *dicebat* l. (inter)rogabat: georg² (*petebat*
et dicebat) Clem Al (λεγων), add λεγων in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat*^{ms}
C T L al⁹ (not Fuld) Vg⁷ 15 1014 1050 193f 1337f Ferr 1386 sy^(c) sah georg²
Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH^{ned} Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt.,
Ta^{ar} as from Mc.; add αγαθε in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg² sah pal lat
(exc a ff₁) Old-Hebr K with 13 148 176 contra H^{rell} 15 193 boh Iⁿ (exc 1346f)
190f 1551 1381 Orig^{1/2} Ps-Orig; om in Mc. georg¹ see infra. — *wat goede*
werke, add *goede* (contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12,
no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg¹ *eleemosynam*, georg² *opus*, georg in Mt.
eleemosynae quid bonum; om αγαθον in Mt.: sy^c pal^b sah ff₂ 18 1443 Chrys Cyr.

fol. 49^v

10 ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienen dat
eeuleke leuen? / Eñ den ghenen antwerdde ihc aldus .
wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen^a en es goet
dan allene^b een got . mar weltu ten eeuleken leuen
a) *inter l. math' lucas* — b) *inter l. math' marc'*

Mt. 19, 17
Mc. 10, 18
Lk. 18, 19

10 spoke thus: Good master, what good works / ¹⁰ shall I work by which I
may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou
me about good? No one is good / but one alone, God. But if thou wilt

10 *dar ic ane moghe verdienen* (contra SH^{ned} *dat ic hebbe* for σχω, *habeam*) =
? *consequar*: *e* in Mt. Lk., and *k* in Mc. (and *e* in Mt. xix. 29 and *k* in
Mc. x. 30; but *k* in Mt. v. 5 *haereditabunt* and *e* in Lk. x. 25 *haereditabo*);
in Mt. κληρονομησω (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{sc} arm aeth pal ε168 Orig ¹/₁ Iren^{lat} sy^h mg
sah⁸² boh Old-Hebr with δ2 δ48f ε1016 ε207 ε190 ε1442; sah^{rell} *take*; Ephr 168
ut vivam and cp. response p. 171 *hoc facies et vives*, taken from Lk. x. 25,
and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 Mc. x. 18 add ιησους in Mt.: sy^c georg² *a b c ff₂ h r* δ48 ε337 ε72 ε270 ε329
δ260 ε247 ε177 ε55.

12 *wat ... goede* = Mt. = SH^{ned} (though omitting *goede* in previous verse); add
in Lk. *and why dost thou ask me about the good* (One) p. *why callest thou
me good*: sy^c; λεγεις αγαθον in Mt. l. ερωτας π.τ.α.: Just Iren **K** with δ3
δ48 ε76 δ371 sah sy^p ^h *q f* contra **H**^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε014 *Iⁿ* (exc ε346f) ε178 pal
sy^{sc} georg sy^h mg Orig Eus; om ε70.

nimen en es ... got (om *een capit*); this is Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος,
cp. and contrast L^{mg} MATH' LUKAS; ουδεις ... θεος in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ned}
Just Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^p *m g h q f* **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah contra **H**^{rell} δ5ff *Iⁿ*
(exc ε346f) ε178 pal lat^{rell}; add θεος p. αγαθος: Novat pal^b *b c ff_{1,2} l* Vg sy^c;
georg¹ *una est eleemosyna*; georg² *unus est bonus deus solum* (om B); in A
nova lectio manu post. suppleta est *quare me dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi
solus deus*; Old-Hebr: *there is none good but one, there is a good and that is
God*; add *pater*: Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this
addition; his context here, as often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just
Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ; Strom. V. x. 63
εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos *e*, add in Mc.: Orig arm;
add in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Orig *d* arm; add *meus qui est in coelis*: Ephr 169, 173
(om *meus*) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

13 add *allene, solus a. unus* contra SH^{ned}; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg^{2A}) Lk.,
add Ephr 169, 173 (*tantum*); add in Mc.: *b d ff₂ δ5*; l. *unus*: Just Clem Al
Iren^{lat} arm (capit) iv. 1 *c* georg Old-Germ^{codd} Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.).
— Ta^{ar} adds here *praecepta tu scis* from Mc. — add *eeuleken* contra SH^{ned};
add *aeternam*: Ephr 168 arm with ε76^c *b h* Ambr Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr
Pep Harm.

fol. 49^v

minne dinen euenkersten ghelyc di seluen . / Doe ant
20 werdde hem die yonghelinc en sprac aldus alle dese
ghebode hebbic gehouden van minen kinschen daghe
wat^a ghebrekt mi noch? / Doe^b sach ihc lieflec op
hem en seide aldus . Eene dinc ghebrekt di . weltu
volmakt syn so ghanc en verkoep dat tu hefs en
a) *inter l. math'* — b) *inter l. marc'*

Mt. 19, 20
Mc. 10, 20
Lk. 18, 21

Mc. 10, 21
Mt. 19, 21
Lk. 18, 22

20 and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / 20 the youth answered him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

21 **Mt. xix. 20** add *ghebode* contra SH^{ned}, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, εφύλαξα(-μην) with the great majority of witnesses contra εποίησα in Mc.: Iⁿ (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε93 sy^{s(c)} georg arm Ephr 125, 171 Aphr I. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add εκ νεότητος μου in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} Orig Old-Lat (exc ff₁g_{1,2} l μ aur Dim) Fuld E E-P^{mg} R T W Vg^{edd} exc⁹ corr vat^s sy arm georg aeth sah bo **K** contra δι δ2^s ε56 ε600 ε050f Iⁿ (exc ε346f) ff₁g_{1,2} Cypr Iren Vg^{rell}.

22 *noch*, ετι; SH^{ned} om with ε1222 Aphr I. 928 georg² in Mt.; om τι ετι υπερω in Mt.: sy^s; add τι ετι υπερω in Mc.: ε014 ε050 ε93f ε203 Ferr ε1413 ε72 ε1279 Iⁿ (exc ε17) I^x (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff a c sy^{h^v} arm georg² (om ετι).

Mc. x. 21 *sach... lieflec op hem* contra SH^{ned} *sagene an ende mindene* (one of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater) 171—173 Aphr sy^{s(c)} Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SH^{ned} = *intuitus est et dilexit*: sy^p Ta^{ar} georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et)*: e D L X^r Zach Wn. Index ε376; *osculatus est l. dilexit*: b q.

23 *eene dinc ghebrekt di*. This is Mc. Lk.; om ετι in Lk.: Marc^{tert} sy^p; οτι l. ετι in Lk.: δ2^s sah ε133 ε1206 ε75 ε86 ε88; add ετι in Mc.: δ2 al¹⁰ sah boh.

Fuld Ta^{ned} Aphr (Clem Al) go on with Mt.; Ta^{ar} ο si vis perfectum esse unum tibi deest, all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. unum tibi deest (georg² add tantum p. perfectus); add in Mc. ει θελεις... εινα α. εν σοι υστερει (i. e. Ta^{ar} order) Clem Al ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1468 ε203 Ferr δ30 etc. ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 ε1279 Iⁿ (ε17 om τελ. εινα) ε351 (only ει θελεις p. υπαγε) I^x (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff Lect^c sah georg² sy^{h^v}; om εν σοι υστερει: ε1337 georg²A.

24 **Mt. xix. 21** *ghanc ende*, add *et* in Mt.: e Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: D. — *dat, quae*: g₁ l aur; in Lk.: e d g; SH^{ned} *so wat, quaecumque*; add *omnia* in Mt. (= Lk.): L^{ned} capit Ta^{ar} Ephr 125 Aphr e b c f ff₂g₂q Cypr (exc codd L W in Test. iii. 3¹) Iren gat E E-P^{mg} L Q W Dim Vg^s Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. sy^s pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs, (quae) habes*, in Mt. for τα υπαρχοντα σου (cp. Mc. Lk. παντα οσα εχεις): g₁ l aur Vg sy^s Aphr Didasc. Ap.; *quae possides*: f ff₁; *bona tua*: Cypr. (Test. iii. 3¹ L W) a n (om tua) georg¹ (georg² fructum tuum); *omnia tua*: Cypr e b q c g₂; *omnia bona tua*: ff₂; *omnia bona quae habes*: R Wurz f μ; Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou hast*; Pep Harm 68¹⁵ *alle his godes*.

fol. 49^v

25 gheft den armen · eñ com eñ volgh mi · so soutu
vinden enen schat in hemelrike · / also dat die yonghe
linc hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft · want
hi was harde rike eñ hadde vele possessien · / Doe^a
sach iħc al omme eñ sprac te sinen yongren aldus

Mt. 19, 22
Mc. 10, 22
Lk. 18, 23

Mt. 19, 23
Mc. 10, 23
Lk. 18, 24

a) *inter l. mar*

25 perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / 25 give it to the poor,
and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the king-
dom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved;
for / he was very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

25 *gheft*; contra διαδος in Mc. (from Lk.): *k a* Ferr (exc. 1211) Clem Al. —
ende com . . . mi a. so soutu vinden (contra SH^{ned}): Studia Sinaitica X fol.
86^a Pep Harm 68¹⁶ *Dim Philastr.*; om *et habebis . . . caelo*: sy^s (in Mt.) Aphr.
26 *vinden l. hebben* of SH^{ned}; *receive*: georg¹, *lay for thee*: sah; *thou shalt get*
for thee: boh. — om. *αρως τον σταυρον*, with Fuld contra Aphr Ta^{ar}, om. in
Mc.: **H** (exc 1371) δ5 1050 193 1083* lat (exc *a q*) georg² Clem Al; ω a.
δευρο: (Ta^{ar}) sy^{s(c)} arm aeth georg¹ Iⁿ 1337f 1014 168 (om δευρο) Ferr 1243
187; add in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^c Athan.

Mt. xix. 22 add *dat* (= Lk. ταυτα) for SH^{ned} *dese wort*; om τον λογον: δ2 126
156 Chrys; *hoc l. τον λογον*: *e h f* aeth georg² Pep Harm 68¹⁸, add with SH^{ned}
τουτον p. τον λογον: Ta^{ar} sy georg¹ sah *a n b c ff₁ Q R* (*haec verba*) δ1 1600 51^{ev}
1443; add τουτω in Mc.: sy^(c) georg² Old-Lat *L* with δ5 1050 193 Ferr;
om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. αυτα l. ταυτα: 1226, om *e* δ371 boh. — *die yonghelinc*;
add εκεινος in Mt.: sy pal^c; om *adolescens*: *e*; *homo ille l. adol.*: Aphr.
27 *al bedruft* = SH^{ned} *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouzful and mournende*; georg
maestus; sy^s adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germ^{edd} *hart*.

28 *was harde rike* (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessien* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} (om *harde*)
Fuld; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. only; Clem Al ην γαρ εχων χρηματα πολλα και αγρους;
add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; *χρηματα l. κτηματα* in Mc.: δ5 1249
(in Mt. δ1 Chrys); *pecunias*: *a(-m) b d*; *poss. et pec.*: ff₂; *divitias*: *k f*; *richesses*:
Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (فقر) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt.
fuit dives valde, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

29 **Mc. x. 23** *doe sach Jhesus al omme*. This is Mc.; Ta^{ar} pref. Lk. xviii. 24^a
(cp. sy^s in Mt. add ܡܝܢ ܕܝܗܝܐ) adding περιλυπον γενομενον with sy lat 1014 δ6
176f **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ254 183 δ457 1207 pal Old-Germ.

fol. 49^v

30 hoe^a pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben
te comene in hemelrike . / Eñ noch seggic v . datt licht'
es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na
a) *inter l. m̄r luc̄*

Mt. 19, 24
Mc. 10, 25
Lk. 18, 25

fol. 50^r

elden dan eenen riken te comene in hemelrike . MATH' . M̄R

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / 30 How hard shall it be for those
who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And I say to you
also that it is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50^r

C. 146 than for a rich man to come into the kingdom of heaven. || When his

30 saelt . . . syn . . . te comene = SH^{ned}, i. e. *difficile erit intrare l. difficile introi-*
bunt (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy *Q R*, in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) *D*; in Lk.: sy *r₂ D*
μ Dim δ (intrabunt vel intrare). — Ta^{ar} Fuld SH^{ned} continue with Mt. xix. 23,
Fuld SH^{ned} following on with Mt. only, Ta^{ar} Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with
Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp.
ς vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: *a b ff₂ δ5 ε456*. Fuld Ta^{ned} thus omit the verse and
the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in
Mc. x. 24 *τους πεποιθотας επι (τοις) χρημασιν: k c* (add *divitem*) *ε014* (add
πλουσιον = c and cp. a) *δ1 δ2 δ6* ε76* sah boh^{codd} aeth; *a: qui pecunias habent*
vel confidentes in eis; e contra *confidentes l. qui habent* in vs. 23: sy^(c) Aphr
Ephr 170. L^{ned} also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.

31 hemelrike = Mt.; *ουραγων l. θεου* in Lk.: *ε72 I** (exc *δ4 al 4*) *ε1354*.

Mt. xix. 24 *ende noch* in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add *και παλιν l.*
παλιν δε: Ta^{ar} c g h Vg ε600 georg²; om *et iterum: r₂*; om *παλιν* in Mc. x. 24:
ε014 ε1222f ε1096 δ4, cp. Aphr and *Jesus said . . . and again he said*. —
lichter = facilius, ευκοπωτερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. *ταχειον:*
δ5 contra *d: facilius*; Clem Al ²/₃ *θαπτον, 1*/₃ *ρων*; cp. Aphr cod B ~~αυα~~,
facilius; cod A ~~αυα~~ ~~αυα~~ *facilius celerius*.

32 *crupene* = S^{ned}; *gaen: H^{ned}*. There is no direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the
reading *καμιλον* or the scholion *το σχοιμιον της μηχανης* or *το παχυ σχοιμιον*, see
Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is *b (camillum)* in Mt., sy^h translit. in Mc.
Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg¹ *mensurae funi*, georg² (A* in Mt.) *machinae*
funi. A few cursives read *καμιλον*, esp. in Lk., including *ε1386* and *ε1211*.

fol. 50^r

1 *te comene*, SH^{ned} in *te gaen*, add *εισελθειν* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy^p (arm)
georg sah boh lat (exc *ff₁ E*) *δ5ff ε1211 K* with *δ1 δ3 ε76 δ371* contra *H^{rell}*
Iⁿ ε93 ε1349 ε207 ε96 sy^{sc} p³⁶ pal ff₁ E Clem Al. Orig Eus Chrys; om *εισελθειν* in
Mc.: sy^(c) *a ff₂ δ5 ε014 ε376f*; om in Lk.: *e a ff₂ i r₂ sy^{sp} δ6 ε376*. — *hemelrike*,
των ουραγων l. του θεου = SH^{ned}, in Mt.: lat sy^{sc} *ε26 δ48 ε1211 Iⁿ ε207 δ260 ε96*
Orig ¹/₂ Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy^(c) *ε376* Clem Al.

fol. 50^r

- C. 146 LUCAS · || Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde
 hen harde sere eñ spraken aldus · wie sal dan mogē
 behouden bliuen? / Doe sach ihc op hen eñ antwerd
 5 de hen weder aldus · Den menschen es dit ommo-
 A. III genlec · mar gode syn alle dinc mogenlec · / Doe sprac
 peter eñ seide aldus^a · wi hebben al ghelaten eñ syn
 di gheuolgt · wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Doe ant
 a) in mg. Ecce nos reliqm om

Mt. 19, 25
 Mc. 10, 26
 Lk. 18, 26

Mt. 19, 26
 Mc. 10, 27
 Lk. 18, 27

Mt. 19, 27
 Mc. 10, 28
 Lk. 18, 28

Mt. 19, 28a
 Mc. 10, 29a
 Lk. 18, 29a

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus:
 Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered /
 5 them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to
 God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed
 thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

- 2 Mt. xix. 25 *alse*; SH^{ned} *doe*, om δε: c ff₁ E Dim (μ) δ2*, add *again* sy^c as if following
 on Mc. x. 24^a; Ta^{ar} has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for *αὐτοὶ*,
 περισσῶς; no text in Mc. adds *παλιν*. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αὐτοῦ* p. *μαθηταί*:
 sy^c ff₁ Iⁿ K with δ3* ε1016 δ371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Ta^{lat ned} do
 not add a. *valde* in Mt. *et timebant* of Ta^{ar} A sy^c (in ras.) e (*metuebant*) a n b
 c d (-uerunt) ff₂ g₂ r E-P L Q R μ Dim Wurz f corp oxon δ5 (καὶ ἐφοβήσαν).
 4 Mt. xix. 26 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om δε: sy pal^c. — add *op hen* = SH^{ned} (*sachse...an*),
 add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Ta^{ar} sy. — *antwerdde hen weder*; SH^{ned} *sprac*; in Mc.
 ἀποκριθεὶς l. ἐμβλέψας: ε050f ε93; ω *αὐτοῖς* εἶπεν in Mt.: sah pal; om *αὐτοῖς*:
 ε050 Zach Wn; in Mc. ω *αὐτοῖς* p. λέγει: ε050f ε93 ε95 ε1442, add sy^(c) ε173
 ε1121 (*αὐτῶ*), om *αὐτοῖς*: ε337.
 5 *dit* with SH^{ned} = Mt.; add *τοῦτο* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) arm georg² aeth sah b c
 (ad init.) H (sup. lin.) Θ δ3^c δ5ff ε168 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1279 ε551 Iⁿ (exc ε17)
 ε1354 ε1416 ε1443, om in Mt. georg².
 6,7 Mt. xix. 27 *sprac* l. ἀποκριθεὶς of SH^{ned} rell. — om *αὐτῶ* = Lk. (exc sy) contra
 SH^{ned} rell; om *αὐτῶ* in Mt.: c r sy^p. — *wi*, om *ecce* contra L^{ned mg} *ecce nos*
rel. omnia, SH^{ned} *sich* rell.; om *ἰδοῦ* in Mt.: sy^s (contra Ephr 67 and sy^{cp})
 om *ἰδοῦ ἡμεῖς* in Mc.: ε014. — *al* SH^{ned} *alle dinc*. Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xviii. 28
 but reads *παντα* l. *τα ἰδία* with sy^{phs} georg Vg δ2ⁿ ε376 ε014 ε700 K contra
 δ1 δ2^c ε56 ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε050 ε207 b ff₂ i r r₂ sy^{h mg}; add *omnia*: Iⁿ Ferr
 e a c l q sy^{sc} sah⁷³ arm.
 8 (*wy*)s *te bat, the better for it, capit te lone hebben*, SH^{ned} *daromme* for *αἶα*,
ergo; om *ergo*: L georg², om *nos* georg^{2B}; add *τι...ἡμῖν* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ2 b Q
gat: in Lk.: δ2^c ε1386 A³ r₂ l. For the Dutch rendering esp. L^{ned} capit cp.
 Zach 335 B: *fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium*, Pep
 Harm 68²⁹ *what schal be oure mede þat habbeþ forsaken al þing*; ω *quid ergo*
erit nobis a. *ecce*: r₂; add *τι ἀρα εἶπαι ἡμῖν* in Mc.: δ2 b Q *gat*.
 Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdde* l. εἶπεν = SH^{ned} (cp. Mc.).

fol. 50^r

werdde hem ihc . ouer^b waer^c seggic v . dat ghi die Mt. 19, 28^b
10 mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen also des
menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mo
ghentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone en orde
len de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' . / ouer^d waer so Mt. 19, 29
Mc. 10, 29^b
Lk. 18, 29^b, 30
b) inter l. math — c) inter l. amen — d) inter l. am

10 him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / 10 have followed me, in the resur-
rection, when / the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his / power,
ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

10 opherstannessen contra SH^{ned} wedergeborte; resurrectione l. regeneratione: e m c f
cp. Zach 335 B in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda
regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem; generatione: E-P^{mg} L Q R ff₂ g₂ r r₂ gat
Dim μ; add ista or hac: ff₂ r₂ E-P^{mg} Q R Dim Vigil, georg^{2A*B} adventu l.
(secundo illo) natu.

11, 12 trone... trone, with e sah boh: thronum, -o, -os: e sah boh contra SH^{ned}
lat^{rell} sy^s: stoele... stoele..., sede... sedes; throno... sedes: ff₂ sy^{cp} Aphr I 663
Ta^{ar} see F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. II 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ^{codd} add pri
gesesse... stoelen; Zach: sede... sedes (txt); in comm. sedes⁷/₉, thronus
once each of Deus and apostoli; in Lk. xxii. 30 sedes: sy a b q d l. (In Mt.
v. 34 sedes: m d h with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; thronus: k
lat^{rell} sah Old-Germ Ta^{ned}; Mt. xxv. 31 thronus: sy^(sc) Aphr Cypr sah boh;
Ta^{ned} stoel, rell sedes, Old-Germ^{codd} add pri gesesse.
mogentheit = SH^{ned} lat: majestatis for δόξης l. gloriae (exc k [claritatis] d ff₁);
Aphr I. 66 cod A ρθασί, sy ρθασα; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, chs.
125, 204 q. v.

so seldi = SH^{ned} for et vos; om και αυτοι Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28^b only
or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) ^{ter}; υμεις l. αυτοι: lat sy K Cyr with
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra H^{rell} δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1211 ε207 Ambr Gaud Orig^{bis}. —
ende ordeelen for iudicantes: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy sah^{exc} 50 boh^{codd}; in Lk.: Ta^{ar} Aphr
sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. xxii. 30^b; Ta^{ar} alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30^a after
Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

13 Fuld begins with amen dico v. from Mc. x. 29^a, then Mt. xix. 29 to aut
agros, then Lk. xviii. 29 propter regnum cael. (!), Mt. xix. 29 et nomen meum,
Mc. x. 29 et propter ev., Mt. xix. 29 centuplum accipiet, Mc. x. 30 nunc in
hoc tempore... in futuro, Mt. xix. 29 vitam aet. possidabunt (sic). Ta^{ar} uses
Mc. x. 29 from amen dico to evang. meum, Lk. xviii. 30 et non recipiet...
aeternam, adding Mc. x. 30, 31 nunc in tempore... primi without any
insertion of accipiet or haereditabit. Ta^{ned} alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. k c δ2* Q.
L^{ned} uses Mt. only with the exception of ende om de evang. from Mc., and
perhaps hir. S^{ned} also adds nu in desen tyt and omits κληρον. with Mc. Lk.
Mt. xix. 29 Ta^{lat ned} repeat over waer so seggic v, amen dico vobis as if about,
with Ta^{ar}, to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue
with Mt. xix. 29.

fol. 50^r

seggic v so wie so laett hus ochte bruder . ochte
15 sustere . ochte vader ochte moeder ochte wyf . och
te kinder ochte lant om minen wille en om de
ewangelie^e het sal hem hir hondertfout uergouden
e) *inter l. marcus*

15 Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or
father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the
sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here an hundred fold, / and

14,15 *so wie* = SH^{ned} *quicumque l. omnis qui*, πας οστις, sy א כל א equivalent of
both. — *hus*, ο οικιας p. αφηκεν (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah **K** contra
δ2^c δ3⁺ ε5 ε1016 boh δ254 ε183 ε96 Orig Cyr Chrys; οικιαν l. -ς (Mc. Lk.): L^{ned}
Fuld lat (exc *e q*) georg δ48 ε050f ε93 ε337 ε1333 ε1413 ε253 ε551 δ4 etc (exc ε73)
ε1083 ε381 ε1442 *K^r*; om: SH^{ned} δ2^{*} ε1416 Orig 1¹/₁ (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.:
b d δ5 georg^{2B}, add p. *agros* in Mt.: *H^{mg} Θ ∫ O*; add *aut parentes* from Lk.:
Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta^{ar} between *children* and *lands*; γονεις in
Mt. l. πατ. η μητ. (= Lk.) δ254 ε168 *e* Iren Orig Pep Harm 68³³ *her kyndred*
and her frendes between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once
(Test. III. 3, 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios*
with *e* lat sy arm aeth ε014 δ6 ε76 **K**, in the other 3 places same order,
exc add *aut agros* (—um) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes*
filios, with *quicumque . . . propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo*
(l. *tempore*) . . . *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; ο *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.:
e ε1091 ε1260; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): δ1 δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1353 pal *e m a n b*
ff₂ r₂ sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only δ371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta^{ar}
sy^p georg² **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε76 sah boh δ5ff ε93 δ457 ε470 lat sy^{s(c)} georg¹
Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: ος αν (Mt.) αφη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και
χρηματα; in 29^b αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.; Bernard suggests that τα ιδια
may stand for οικιαν, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for אב, but
considering 29^b it looks more like an epitome for οικιαν αγρους cp. Pep Harm
goodes. In Strom IV. iv. 15 ος αν καταλιπ. πατ. η μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξης.
16 *om minen wille* = Mc. with Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} *dor minen name* = Mt. with Fuld;
Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum*!) from Lk.,
Ta^{ar} as if a part of Mc. x. 29.
17 *hir*, add *hic* in Mt.: *e*; SH^{ned} *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta^{ar} Iren
and georg^{2B} in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.
Mc. x. 30 *hondertfout* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} using Lk.: *many times as much*,
but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*:
Old-Lat Cypr 4¹/₄ Aug 3¹/₃ Ambr δ5 sy^h mg cod. bosra; in Mt. πολλαπλασιονα
l. εκατονταπλασιονα: Orig Cyr δ1 ε56 sah ε190 ε1091 ε1260 pal; in Lk. εκατ. l.
πολλαπλ.: sy^{sc} δ371 ε1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

fol. 50^r

werden en in dandre werelt sal hi dat eeuleke
leuen besitten . / Else dit^a hoerden de scriben die gh Lk. 16, 14
20 ghiregh waren so bespotten si ihm . / en ihc sprac hen Lk. 16, 15
a) inter l. luē

20 in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who
were / 20 covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

- is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but sy^{h mg} is probably derived here from “illo Syriaco antiquo” (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so that its support of Ephr side by side with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, *Ev. da-Meph.*, II, 194f). On the other hand it is curious that Hieron. is unaware of the reading; see *Ad Jovinianum* 2^{19, 20} quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden* for SH^{ned} *nemen, accipiet*. L^{ned} omits Mc. x. 30^a, as do SH^{ned} exc *nu in desen tyt* cp *in hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Ta^{ned} seems to represent here original Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros: k c Q δ2** (*c Q δ2** also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff₂ δ5 M Q* (add ad fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit a. domum*. N.B. stichometry esp. in *b* and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It would seem that *a* b* ff₂** omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with *c Q δ2**, *d** omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui autem reliquerit* to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in *Q* the addition of *et a. in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff₂ δ5 d* but required where *dom.* to *pers.* is left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3 letters (? = *et*) *a. in saeculo* in *a*. Pep Harm 68^{34f} *an hundreþ so mychel hij schullen resceyven in þat opere werlt*; georg² in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo l. hoc (tempore)*. Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.
- 18, 19 *in dandre werelt... besitten*, SH^{ned} *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi... besitten*; for L^{ned} *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *þat opere w.*; add *in futuro saec.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) sy^{sc}. Zach Wn in text inserts M and R before *in fut.* — *besitten*, add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff₂ l δ5*, add *κληρονομησει, consequetur: k* sy^{s(c)} (not georg) *ε1279 ε1386*, add *κληρον.* in Lk.: Old-Lat (exc *q*) with *e* (*consequetur*, contra Cypr ⁴/₄ om.) *D E-P Q R* sy^{sc} arm *ε050 I^π*.
- 19 Lk. xvi. 14 *else... so*, SH^{ned} *doe... doe*; *cum audirent l. audiebant et*: sy^(c) arm aeth; *audientes: E*; om *autem*: SH^{ned} arm boh², sy^{s(c)} *and it came to pass when the Phar. heard.* — *dit*, om *omnia* = SH^{ned} *d i δ5 ε337 ε1216 ε1091 ε551 ε1132f ε1493* pal sah^{59*} aeth Orig; om also *haec*: pal. — *de scriben* = SH^{ned}, *pharisaei*: rel.
- 20 *ghireg waren* = S^{ned}; H^{ned}: *hemselven gherecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9); *ghireg* = lat^{pler} *avarī* for *φιλαργυροί*; *amatores pec.*: *a D*; *cupidi*: *d*, *cupidissimi*: *e* Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.*: *r.* — *iesum* = SH^{ned} contra *αυτον*: rel (exc Cypr om).

fol. 50^r

toe eñ seide aldus . ghi syt die v ghereght makt
vor den mensche . Mar got kent vwe herten . want
dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdegheit
vor gode . / Dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghe
F.108 C.147 25 likenessen eñ seide al dus . LUCAS . || In enen tide was Lk. 16, 19
en mensche die rike was eñ die met purpre eñ

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before
man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is
25 an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / 25 parable
C.147 and said thus: || Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

20 Lk. xvi. 15 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; om sy^{s(c)} sah, δε: sy^p. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned} sy^p
ε050 Ta^{ar} (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 *groet* = SH^{ned} for υψηλον, *altum*. — *onwerdegheit* for βδελυγμα, *abominatio*;
SH^{ned} *onwarheit*. — *den menschen... vor gode* for εν ανθρ... ενωπιον τ. θ. =
Vg: *hominibus... ante deum*; SH^{ned} *vor... vor*; sy^(c) ܠܘܟ ܐܢ ܕܘܫ
...ܠܘܟ ܕܐܒܝܬܐ; Ta^{ar} *apud... coram*; Cypr. *in conspectu bis*; e: *in consp...*
ante; sah boh: *in men... before God*; e contra D* E E-P M-T Y gat: *apud*
(*deum*) l. *ante*.

24 All harmonies exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and go on with “the
third” rich man. No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable;
L^{ned} *dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus*,
cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH^{ned} *ende hi seide een gelike-*
nesse; ε72^{mg} and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i. l.) praemittunt: ειπεν ο κυριος
την παραβολην ταυτην; Pep Harm 64¹⁴ *and tolde hem ensaumple*; δ5: ειπεν δε
και ετερην παραβ. Does ετερην refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp.
Aphr I 904 *and again he showed another example* after using Lk. xii. 16—21;
Ta^{ar} *et coepit dicere*; Fuld *iterum dixit*, cp. xvi. 1 where Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-
Germ^{codd} add παραβολην.

25 Lk. xvi. 19 *in enen tide*, om SH^{ned}; om δε (cp Lk. xv. 11) e a q r₂ Vg (exc D)
sy^{s(c)} arm aeth ε76 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε1289 ε1353 A³ boh⁽²⁾.


26 *en mensche die rike was ende die* for ανθρωπος τις ην πλουσιος; sy^{s(c)} *a certain*
man that was rich, was...; SH^{ned}: *het was een rike mensche die, homo*
quidam erat dives et: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^p lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta^{ar} sy
pal in vs. 20. — add νοματι Νινευη sah schol. (εν τισιν αντιγραφαις), *Finees*
Priscill. ix, see Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.


fol. 50^r


met bokrane ghecleedt was en die alle daghe hilt
grote maeltide / al daer so was oc en arm man die Lk. 16, 20
lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al



A. 112 30 vol van waklen / en begherde tetene van den brok Lk. 16, 21
ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen en
niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quam

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great ban-
quets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in
30 front of that rich man's door all / 30 full of sores and longed to eat of the
the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof.
But the dogs came

27 met bokrane for bysso, βυσσον, S^{ned} bocrale, H^{ned} bissen; Zach 337C byssum
genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten (Wn papaΘEN)
vocant; Ta^{ar} silk, Wycl. whigt silk, Reims silk only; Old-Germ^{codd} edd pri peizze
or peise, edd post bisz, sy^{s(c)} . — ende hilt grote maeltide for
epulabatur splendide; SH^{ned} ende at... sonderlinge spise; Pep Harm 64¹⁶
ete ilch day deliciose metes; om λαμπρως, splendide: sy^{s(c)} i; et epulabatur
for participle, εϕραϊνομενος: sy lat (exc d Zach 123A).

28 Lk. xvi. 20 aldaer SH^{ned} ende doe, et l. autem: sy arm aeth l r Vg Old-Germ. —
add oc with SH^{ned} contra rell. — en arm man contra SH^{ned} bedelare for
πτωχος; pauper: e (egens) a d i l r (-culus) sy^{s(c)} (); Old-French xiii
poures; mendicus: m b c f f f₂ q Vg; Old-Germ^{edd} pri armer; codd edd post betler;
Jean de Vigny mendicant; Pep Harm mesel. — add was, η, add die, qui
p. lazarus: Ta^{ar} (et l. qui) sy^{s(c)} (et) pal (et) K lat (exc e a d) with ε014 ε76f
sah contra H^{rell} δ5 ε288 ε129 ε207 ε192 ε1353 A³ e a d Clem Al Ad.

29 lach, iacebat for εβεβλητο, sy^{s(c)} Aphr  Ta^{ar} e: projectus erat, d:
missus erat. — vor dis ryks mans dore contra SH^{ned} vor sine dore; divitis
l. eius: Ta^{ar} sy^p a Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ^{edd}.

30 vol van waklen, om sy^{s(c)} Aphr, also Old-French but adds before the dogs came.
Lk. xvi. 21 ende begherde for participle cupiens; et cupiebat: a; and he was
longing sy^{s(c)} () sy^p () Ta^{ar} sah^{codd} boh^{codd} aeth A³ (επεθυμει). —
tetene for saturari, SH^{ned} sat te werdene; implere ventrem suum from Lk.
xv. 16: Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} arm boh Aphr I 903. — den brokken = SH^{ned}, add των
ψιχιων: I K contra δ1 δ2* ε56 Iⁿ sah^{exc} 114 boh sy^{s(c)} Aphr Old-Lat (exc a f g)
pal Clem Al Ad.

31 dis = SH^{ned}; ? add illius: sy^{s(c)} Aphr.

32 add ende niman en ghaver hem (Lk. xv. 16) = SH^{ned}: Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96⁹)
Zach text and comm (Bede) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 m l g i g T K W
Vg^{edd} Ferr ε1279 pal^a δ603^{mg} ε596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64²⁰ Wycl.
N. B. αλλα και seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind
of gloss see Pep Harm i. l.: but token he houndes and bayted hym from þe
gate. And þe houndes etc. — mar, om et: SH^{ned} D Pep Harm Old-Germ^{edd} post
and cp. Zach 347 C D nec a se canes remove poterat.

fol. 50^v

quamen eñ lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat Lk. 16, 22
die arm man starf eñ die ingle quamen eñ uurden
sine zile in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā
eñ sine zile wart gheuurt^a in der hellen / Eñ also hi Lk. 16, 23
5 was in diē din tormente so hif hi op sine oghen eñ
sach abrahame uan verren eñ lazarum sitten in sinē
a) *inter l.* text' eñ hi wart gegraven in der hellen

fol. 50^v

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor man died, and
the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards
the rich man died, / and his soul was carried into hell^a. And when he /
5 ⁵ was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and
a) and he was buried in hell

fol. 50^v

¹ Lk. xvi. 22 *darna*, SH^{ned} *ende*, add *και*: ε376; *και* l. δε; Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} arm^{codd} aeth
(and then, om ενεετο) Old-Germ^{edd} post; om δ505 ε368 boh⁽²⁾ arm Old-French.
² *die* (arm man), add *illum* p. *inopem*: sy^(c) Aphr e Aug ε1493, cp. *infra dives*
ille; add *Lazarus* a. *mendicus*: m b q ff₂ i l; add p. *mend.*: Q. — arm
man, SH^{ned} *bedelare*, see above fol. 50^r l. 28 except Old-Germ here *betler*
without variant, *inopem*: e (+ *illum*) Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper*. — *ende*
die ingle ... *sine zile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH^{ned} pler; and
the angels carried him: sy^(c) Aphr Ephr 173; *they take him away by the*
angels (sic): sah; and [his] soul was taken and borne wiþ angels and leide
in ... Pep Harm 64²³ (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*,
repeated in l. 25.

³ om *και* a. ο πλουσιος = SH^{ned} Pep Harm b μ sy^{s(c)} ε1211. — *die rike man*, add
ille p. *dives*: Aphr sy^{s(c)} e, cp. Cypr Ep. 59³ *unde et dives ille peccator*.

⁴ Lk. xvi. 22, 23 *ende sine zile* ... *hellen*, cp. Pep Harm and his soule was taken
and borne with fendes in to helle; SH^{ned} (L^{ned} mg) *ende wart begraven in de*
helle ende; *sepultus est in inferno et*: m (-um) f Old-Germ^{edd} post; *sepultus*
est apud inferos et de (in) inferno: a i; *sepultus est in infern.* (e)levans autem:
Fuld e c g (g₁-num) l r Vg^{pler} Aug 1/2 Old-Germ^{codd} ed pri Old-French; add and
was cast into Sheol p. εταΦη: pal^a cp. Aphr and the end of him was in
Sheol and ...

Lk. xvi. 23 om *και*¹ (combining εν τω αδη with the preceding clause): δ2^{*}
boh^B 26 ff₂ h q gat C T D Q B M Z μ *Dim Durm* (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: "asyndeton
in Joh. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur", but is the probable origin
of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy^{s(c)} ,mau xir lauo κωιο βιοθικα,
pal^a lauo αλφ om iao lauo βιοθικα, cp. Aphr I 907 βιοθικα
κωυθικα καμ κωιο and then follows vs. 22^a, e contra *και εταΦη και*
εντωαδη: Ta^{ar} sy^p Gk^{rell} sah with b d f δ; συ l. δε p. επαρξας: Marc^{epiph}, cum
esset in torm a. *elevans*: SH^{ned} sy^p, om pal ε1349.

⁶ *sach* = SH^{ned}, *videbat* sy^{s(c)} c Fuld A Y C T D Q B H f X μ *Dim*; *vidit*: sy^p

fol. 50^v

schoet . / Doe rip hi op abrahame eñ seide aldus va Lk. 16, 24
der abraham ontfarm di myns eñ sende lazarum hir
te mi eñ ghebied hem dat hi nette dat uterste van
10 sinen vingre in en water eñ daer mede uerkuele
mine tonghe want ic sere ghetorment ben in derre
valmmen . / Doe antwerdde hem abraham aldus Sone Lk. 16, 25

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus: /
Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and
10 command him to wet the tip of / 10 his finger in water and to cool there-
with / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

sah *b f i q d aur* Vg^{rell} edd; *videt: e m a d ff₂ l r M* with Gk *ορα*. — *sitten*, om SH^{ned}, add *requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 δ5 δ050 arm Orig Aug 1½ Old-Germ^{codd} (*siczen*), cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in requie a longe conspiciunt*, 440A *Abr. sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua recumbent venientes ab oriente...*, and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis eius* (? *ܣܝܢܘܣ*).

7 Lk. xvi. 24 Doe, SH^{ned} ende c. rell. — add *op abrahame* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *rip*, add *voce magna*: Aphr sy^p (ܪܝܦ) Ta^{ar} m, *exclamans* l. *clamans*: *e m a b d f dδ5* (εϛφ.) ε207 (εϛφ.), *rip ende*: *e m* (*dicens*) Ta^{ar} sy^(c) Aphr pal aeth. — *vader, pater*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5^{bis} expressly, sy^(c) sy^h (not pal nor Ta^{ar} here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH^{ned}, add *μοι p. πεμψον*: ε337.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH^{ned}, add *he may come and help me*: Aphr cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publium (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) ^{quater}; Cypr Ep. 59³ *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium*; Aphr *thou dost beseech him and he doth not help thee; et (inting.)* l. *ut: m.* — *uterste*, SH^{ned} *ende, extremum*: lat^{pler}; *summum*: *e m f*, sy^(c) ܐܝ; *extremam partem*: *l*; *ausserste teil*: Old-Germ.

10 *ende, et* contra Old-Latin *ut*. — add *darmede* contra SH^{ned}. — add ܐ, (*cool*) *for me*: sy^(c) Aphr.

11 add *sere* = SH^{ned}, cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly* (ܐܕ ܕܝܠܝܢܝܐ). — *ghetorment, crucior*; *uror*: *e* Ta^{ar} (pref. *ecce*); *adfligor in ustione ignis huius*: *d*.

12 Lk. xvi. 25 *doe* = SH^{ned}; *et* for δε: lat (exc *e a*) arm aeth Old-Germ; om sy^(c) Ta^{ar} sah boh⁽³⁾ δ260. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell: *seide*. — add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτω*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) arm aeth lat (exc *e d*) pal δ371 ε1211 I^β (exc ε1178) ε207 ε1206^c ε77 ε1020f ε1443 sah^{f1} boh⁽⁴⁾ sy^h Old-Germ. — *sone*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr (expressly) sy^(c) sy^h pal Ta^{ar} sah boh.

fol. 50^v

laet di ghedinken dat tu hads dine ghenugte in
dinen leuene eñ lazarus armoede eñ onghenugte
15 Daer omme so es hi nu in troste eñ in ghenugten
eñ du best in tormente / eñ bouen aldit so es ene Lk 16, 26

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant
15 things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. / 15 Therefore
he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

- 13 *hads*, SH^{ned} *ontfinges* for ἀπελαβες, *recepisti* (*e m Aug perc.*). — *dine*, add σου, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal Gk sah boh; om σου: lat (exc dδ) ε1246 ε55 Dial. Orig Old-Germ^{codd edd pri}. — *ghenugte* for *bona*, SH^{ned} *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives deliciis demollitus erat*. — *ende sine additione* = SH^{ned}, om ομοιως, *similiter*: Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad Publ (adding ܐܝܬܐ ܡܥܝܢ, *beforehand*) sy^p e Cypr (exc cod M) ε329.
- 14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH^{ned} *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatu suos l. mala*, and in comm. 175¹⁸ *Lazarus miser et pauper* and L^{ned} *infra in trost ende in ghenugten*; add *sua p. mala*: Aphr Ephr sy^(c) pal boh⁽²⁾.
- 15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH^{ned} *ende nu es hi, et l. autem*: sy^(c) Ephr, om Cypr; εδδ l. εδδ: lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ^(exc codd) *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr Dial; add *ecce p. autem*: Ta^{ar} sy^p; Aphr: ܠܝܬܐ ܠܝܬܐ, *to-day l. ܠܝܬܐ ܠܝܬܐ*, *now here*. — *in troste* = SH^{ned}; add *ende in ghenugten* for παρακαλεῖται, *consolatur*; Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal^c: ܡܠܝܬܐ; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought* for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee*; Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou dost beseech of him to help thee as he had besought of thee to help him*; Cypr Test. III 61 (contra *e m*) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles*. For this rendering of παρακαλεῖται, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy^(c) Aphr e, Lk. ii. 25 e, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90, Lk. iii. 18 sy^(c), where in the first two the difference in sy is ܠܝܬܐ and ܠܝܬܐ, in the last two the word actually used is ܡܠܝܬܐ.
- 16 *ende, et l. vero*: SH^{ned} sy^(c) Old-Germ^{edd post}. — *in tormente*, SH^{ned} *in pinen*, for *cruciaris*, Cypr *doles, e: ureris, d: adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of εδδωμμι in vs. 24).
- 16, 17 Lk. xvi. 26 *bouen* = SH^{ned}, *super* (επι) l. *in* (εν): ε m a d sah (*after*) arm Dial K with δ6 ε76f δ371 contra H^{rell} lat^{rell} with Fuld ε1246; ܡܥܝܢ: sy^(c) aeth; add *to all these things that*: Ta^{ar}; om Old-Germ^{edd pri}. — *so es... tuschen ons ende v, ܡܥܝܢ chaos... est a. inter*: sy^(c) pal Old-Germ^{edd post} (rell *ist gefestent zwischen uns und euch ein... .*); Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you. afgronde* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} om *grote*) for ܡܥܝܢ; Old-Germ^{codd} *unterscheidung*, edd pri *vestenheit*, edd post *irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy^h ܡܥܝܢ contra sy^(c) ܡܥܝܢ;

fol. 50^v

grote af gronde tuschen ons eñ v so dat deghene
die van henen willen tu comen dis nin conen ghe
don noch deghene die van daer haere tons willen
20 comen dis oc nin connen volcomen^a . / So biddic di dā Lk. 16, 27
vader dat tune sends in myns uader hus / want ic Lk. 16, 28
hebbe daer noch uiue brudre dat hise warne dat
si nin comen in de stat van desen tomente . / Doe ant Lk. 16, 29

a) in mg. Dits also teuerstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken sonder herwādelinge bliuen dat hi verdint heft in sine liue

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they /
who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who
20 thence want to come hither to us / 20 accomplish that^a. Then I pray thee, /
father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there
yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of
a) meaning that after death every one must remain without change what he has deserved [to be?] in his life.

a: hiatus terrae, M: chasma, eff₂d: chaus, latt^{rell}: chaos (exc Y: chasmagnum)
see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent;
sah translit. χασμα, boh 𐌺𐌹𐌺, pīt (verb = dig deep). — om firmatum (contra
SH^{ned} gemaect) with e m Aphr. — ons ende v = S^{ned}; di ende ons: H^{ned},
𐌲 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 . . . 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺: Dial e m b 𐍩𐌴𐌺 𐌸𐌺 𐌸𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 (𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 . . . 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺) 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺 I^π 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺
𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺.

18 van henen, ενθεν, contra om ενθεν: e m c d 𐌸𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺 Aphr.

comen . . . comen for διαβηναι . . . διαπερασται, om S^{ned}, om² H^{ned}, sy 𐌸𐌺𐌺𐌺;
διαπερασται l. διαπερωσιν: lat 𐌸𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺.

19 add haere, huc: f; huc, ωδε l. προς υμας: Dial lat 𐌸𐌺 Old-Germ; om haere
tons: SH^{ned}; 𐌲 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 . . . 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺: 𐌸𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 Aphr.

20 dis oc nin connen volcomen, cp sah add should they be able.

Lk. xvi. 27 om ειπεν δε, contra SH^{ned}; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy^(c), et for δε: Vg; add
αυτω: Ta^{ar} sy^p pal m a i. — so . . . dan, SH^{ned} daromme; om ergo: e f l r
Zach Wn 𐌹𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 pal boh.

21 vader; add mi p. pater: sy^(c) Ta^{ar} Aphr Ephr sy^h sah boh; add Αβρααμ: 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺
𐌸𐌺 I^π A³ pal aeth M-T Aug.

22 Lk. xvi. 28 add daer noch, add noch only: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French
with boh² (? = ετι l. εκει); add εκει: Dial, cp εχουσιν εκει in vs. 29 infra.
Ta^{ned} has no trace of the Diat. reading let him go l. οπως . . . αυτοις: Ta^{ar},
l. οπως: Aphr sy^p, nor adds with Aphr Ta^{ar}: (ipsi) peccent et; om αυτον:
Aphr Old-Lat.

23 in de stat van desen to[r]mente (contra SH^{ned}: in desen stat der pinen) ταυτης
l. τουτον: 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺 Old-Germ^{codd}, om τουτον: 𐌹𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺 𐌹𐌺𐌺𐌺.

fol. 50^v

werdde hem noch abraham . Si hebben moysese eñ de
25 propheten hoerren die . / eñ deghene sprac noch voert *Lk. 16, 30*
Neen vader abraham mar comt imen die doet heft
ghewest eñ sprekt hen toe so selen si penitencie don
/ Eñ abraham antwerdde den ghenen aldus . En ho *Lk. 16, 31*
rense nit moysese eñ depropheten so en selensi nit
30 gheloeven dat imen moghe hen gheggen die op
F.109 C.148 herstaen es van der doet LUCAS || Dar na so sprac *Lk. 16, 1*
A.102

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and
25 the / 25 prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay,
father Abraham, but if one comes who has been dead / and speaks to
them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they
30 hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / 30 believe what some
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. || After that Jesus spoke /

24 *Lk. xvi. 29* add *hem* = SH^{aed}, add *αὐτῶ*: Ta^{ar} **IK** ε014 δ6 ε376 contra **H**^{rell}
d sy^{s(c)} arm Ephr. — Ta^{ned} does not add *ἐκεῖ* p. *ἐχουσιν* with Tert^{marc} Ephr
173⁸ (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug 2½.

26 *Lk. xvi. 30* add *mi* p. *pater*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^(c) sy^h sah boh.
comt imen for *πορευθῆ*, contra *ἀναστῆ* l. *πορ. πρὸς αὐτοὺς*: δ2 (+ *πρὸς αὐτοὺς*) ε376
Old-Lat (exc *e m*), add *ἀναστῆ καὶ α. πορ.*: δ505 *m.* — *ende sprekt hen toe*
cp add *persuadebit eis et a. poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): *m T*, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat
exc *e m a*.

28 *Lk. xvi. 31* *ende*, SH^{ned} *mar*, om δε: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra
SH^{ned}): Aphr Ta^{ar} sy^p pal^a aeth *m* Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French ε1229 (om *αὐτῶ*).
gheloeven = SH^{ned} *πιστευουσιν* l. *πεισθησονται*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal^b arm
aeth lat (with *m* Fuld, not *er*) Iren^{lat} Aug with δ5 ε014 ε207; *ἀκουσῶσιν*
αὐτῶν: sah pal^a *r* Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent*: Ta^{ar} sy^(c) pal^b *m c l i*
Old-Germ^{codd} *B H Θ^c O R^c* Iren^{lat} Aug 1½ Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld
or Zach txt; pal^c om vs. 31.

30 *dat imen moghe hen gh[es]eggen*; SH^{ned} *iof* (sic) *iemmen van den doden up ver-*
stonde; cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose*
qu'il dist.

31 *opherstaen*; contra *πορευθῆ* l. *ἀναστῆ*: sy^{s(c)} *a d* (add) *ff₂ i l r* (add) ε1226 ε1210
Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos eat*) sah¹¹⁴ (add); *ἀπελθῆ* = Dial *a b q c* with
δ5 (add) ε014, not *m*; add *πρὸς αὐτοὺς*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) δ5 Iren^{lat}. — *van den*
doet contra SH^{ned} *van den doden*, cp. ch. 126 fin.

Lk. xvi. 1 *Darna... seide* for *ἐλεγεν δε καὶ*; sy^{sc} *ܕܢܐܪܢܐ ܕܥܝܕܐ ܕܡܪܝܬܐ*; add
parabolam: Ta^{ar} (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy^p
Old-Germ^{codd} (tepl³) ε376 (p. *μλθ.*), cp δ5 *d* Lk. xvi. 19 *εἶπεν δε καὶ ἑτέρων παρ.*;
om *καὶ*: Ta^{ar} *e b d f l r r₂ gat D E- P K V W μ Durm* sy^p sah arm with ε337 ε288
δ505 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε178f ε1353 ε1386 ε1493 ε75 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1-9.

fol. 50^v

ihc te sinen yongren en seide aldus . in enen tide

fol. 51^r

was en rike man^a die hadde enen meyer^b En die meije
re wart berucht^c vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qua
lec hadde bekirt^d / Doe ontboet^e di here sinen meyer^e en Lk. 16, 2
sprac aldus hem ane en seide aldus waromme ver
5 nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeninge^f van
dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer
syn^g / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen en seide al Lk. 16, 3

a) *inter l.* onse here — b) *inter l.* igewelec mensche — c) *inter l.* van syns selues cōscientien —
d) *inter l.* sinen tyt qualec hadde bestadt — e) *inter l.* dit ontbeidden dat den mensche ene
vrese in syn hert senden van sire verdumenesse — f) *inter l.* al de wile dat tus macht hefs
so besich hoe du schuldecht best te leuene — g) *inter l.* du mots scire steruen

to his disciples and said thus: There was once

fol. 51^r

a rich man^a, who had a steward^b. And the steward / was accused^c before
his master that he had mismanaged^d / his goods. Then the master sum-
5 moned^e his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / ⁵ do I hear
this faithlessness of thee? give me account^f of / thy stewardship, for thou
mayest no longer be steward^g. / Then the steward spoke to himself and

a) our Lord — b) everyman — c) by his own conscience — d) had badly employed his time
— e) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — f) as
long as thou art able consider how thou oughtst to live — g) thou must soon die

32 *sinen* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου p. μαθ.: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc e d) ε014 ε76f δ6 sah K
contra H^{rell} δ5 δ505 ε1260 ε1279 ε22 ε1246 e sy^h.

fol. 51^r

1 Lk. xvi. 1 *die, os* contra sy: *et.* — *meyere* for οικονομον = S^{ned} Old-Germ; H^{ned}
rentmeyster.

2 *vor* (for Gk αυτω) = SH^{ned} sy^{sc} (,mauwa) boh (sah om); lat *apud illum*,
Old-Germ: *bei ihm*; Ta^{ar} sy^p ml (= Gk).

3 Lk. xvi. 2 *di here* (contra SH^{ned} *hi*); add *dominus eius*: Ta^{ar} sy a (c) r.
ontboet (for Φωνησας αυτον) contra SH^{ned} *riefene, vocavit illum*, cp. *vocavit*
ad se: b q, accersitus est: c. — *sinen meyer*, *villicum suum* l. *eum* (contra
SH^{ned}): boh^N, om αυτον δ5 δ505.

5 *dese ontrowe* for τουτο (contra SH^{ned} which om also τουτο). — add *mi, mihi*:
Ta^{ar} sy^p sah boh⁽²⁾ ε207.

6 *meyer seyn*; add *mihi*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth. — *langer* (contra S^{ned} *te hant nemmeer*) =
H^{ned}, cp a: add *amplius, d: adhuc.*

7 Lk. xvi. 3 *die*, add εκεινος: Ta^{ar} sy e ε207. — *iegen*, SH^{ned} *in* for *intra*.

fol. 51^r

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye
rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen eñ s ic schame
10 mi te biddene . / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat Lk. 16, 4
mj myns heren schulderen selen ontfaen in hare her
berghen alsic van mire meyeryen sal werden ghe
daen . / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor Lk. 16, 5
hem . eñ vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he
15 re schuldech? / Eñ deghene antwerdde hondert amen o Lk. 16, 6
lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen . nem hir

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward- / ship from
10 me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / ¹⁰ to beg. I have bethought myself
of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their
houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he sum-
moned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much
15 dost thou owe my lord? / ¹⁵ And he answered: One hundred measures of /
oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here / thy bill, and sit down

8 mine (contra SH^{ned}), add *meam*: a, *meam* l. a me dδ5 arm; με της οικονομιας
l. την . . . εμου: ε1091 ε1098f I* (exc δ4 ε1206) sah; την οικον. με: ε1089*, om a me: e.

9 nemen welt (contra SH^{ned} *neimt*), *auferet* l. *aufert*: Fuld a b c ff₂ i A Y C T
E-P G H Θ Q V corp oxon. — add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}) add και: Ta^{ar} sy aeth
sah boh δ1. — ∞ grauen p. in can nit, ∞ te biddene p. ic schame mi = SH^{ned}.

10 Lk. xvi. 4 ic hebbe mi bepenst for εγνων (contra SH^{ned} *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi*:
e c f i l r μ (-ito); *cognovi*: a l q ff₁; *scio*: Fuld Vg (= SH^{ned}); om *E gat*.

11 add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH^{ned}.

12 mire contra SH^{ned} (with rell) *der*.

13 Lk. xvi. 5 alle l. SH^{ned} *met sonderheit*, Old-Germ^{edd} *allen*, ^{codd} *eim ieglichen*,
for ενα εκαστον, *singulis*; *unum cuique*: a d; sy^{sc} boh^{D2}: one (? correct sy^{sc} to
𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 = sy^p 11, 23, 26; 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 without 𐌰: sy^p rell; it seems required by
𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 following in vs. 5^b; cp sy^h 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰 — *ontboet*... *ende*, SH^{ned}
riep = Ta^{ar} sy e; lat^{rell} *convocant* (d: *advocans*) with Gk προσκαλεσμενος; sy^c
he sent he called, cp. vs. 2.

14 vragde l. *sprac*: this is a frequent variant in L^{ned} but cp here add ερωτω
p. πρωτω: ε371.


15 Lk. xvi. 6 antwerdde l. *seide* of SH^{ned} for Gk ειπεν; add αυτω p. ειπεν: Ta^{ar}
sy δ2 ε133 boh^N Old-Germ^{edd}. — *amen* = S^{ned}, *maten*: H^{ned}, but Old-Germ
krug for *cados*: e f l Vg, δ5⁺ δ371 ε351 (δ5^c ε351 καβους) ε1211 (κατους), *vatos*: a,
vathos: b, *vasos*: c, *batis*: ff₂, *siclos* = d; sy 𐌰𐌹𐌳𐌰, *firkins*; βαδους or
βατους Gk^{rell}.

16 die meyer, SH^{ned} rell: *he*. — *toten ghenen* (SH^{ned} *te hem*); om αυτω: I^u ε014 e boh.

fol. 51^r


dine lettren eñ sete neder vollec eñ scryf viftegh . /
doe vragde hi den andren . eñ du hoe vele bestv schul Lk. 16, 7
dech? eñ deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen
20 doe sprac die meyere toten ghenen Nem
A.103 hir dine letteren eñ scryf taghtentech / also Lk. 16, 8

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much
20 owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / 20 Then
the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

17 *dine lettren, literas tuas: b c d (t. litt.) ff₂ r r₂ gat μ D*, Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}  sah
boh *περσσαι*, *thy writing* (boh plural), *chirographum: e l, cautionem: a*
Fuld Vg; S^{ned} *berescap* H^{ned} *ghereytschap*; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*,
but *brief* in vs. 7; *τα γραμματα: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 I^π al⁴* boh Orig Gaud,
το γραμμα: ε014 δ48 ε76f δ371 sah *K*, *το γραμματειον ε129 A³* Chrys, *cautio-*
nem vel literam vel liniam: δ; om sy^s (here and vs. 7: *and he sat down*
quickly and wrote l. he saith...write).


ende sete neder...ende = H^{ned}, et sede...et: Ta^{ar} (sy^s) e d f Old-Germ^{codd}
Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens: a r₂, et sede cito scribe: sy^{cp} b q ff₂* Fuld Vg;
om *et sede* (cp vs. 7): S^{ned} δ5 36^{ev} boh^H Orig. — *vollec*; SH^{ned} *scryf gereet*,
ο γραψον ταχως: Ta^{ar} δ1 ε1454 ε1386 e sy^{h}* arm aeth sah⁹⁰; om *ταχως: H^{ned}*
δ5 ε1216 ε1289 ε291 ε1321 boh^{NH} sy^{h*} c d Orig.

18 *Lk. xvi. 7 doe* SH^{ned} *darna* for *πειτα, deinde*; *et l. deinde: Ta^{ar} sy^p aeth*;
autem l. deinde: e; add *et: sy^{sc}*; *again: arm.* — *den andren = SH^{ned}* Old-
Germ for *ετερω, e: altero*, lat^{rell} *alio* or *alii*, add *τω a. ετερω: δ5 (ε207) ε1353*,
τω δευτερω ε207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — *ende du*, om SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *και συ l.*
συ δε: ε1279.

19 *schuldech; p. οφειλεις* add *τω κυριω μου* (vs. 5). Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε168 ε1225 *a c r* Old-
Germ^{codd}; add *αυτω: sy^s*. — *ende deghene = SH^{ned} (hi)* for *ο δε: arm aeth*;
qui (ait) Vg, om: Ta^{ar} sy^c *b c ff₂ q μ* boh^N. — *antwerdde, respondit l. ait* or
dixit: SH^{ned} μ; *et ille respondit: Hier Algas* (teste Hoskier). — *mudde =*
SH^{ned}; *kar: Old-Germ, Gk: κορος; sy*  *lat c(h)oros, exc δ mensuras.*

20 *doe, και: ε014 δ6 ε76* boh^N Gk^{pler} *E H*; *ο δε: δ5; δε l. και: δε I^c* (exc ε1211f)
ε207 *a*; om *H^{rell} ε93 δ505 ε121 ε1279 ε1353 ε1386 al lat* (exc *a E H*) sy^{cp} arm
aeth boh; add *et a. illi: a b q l.*

21 *letteren = SH^{ned}, lat litteras* (exc *a O^c cautionem*), *δ: literam*, Old-Germ:
brief; *τα γραμματχ: H^{rell}* (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 *I^{πa}* (exc ε1131) *I^π ε22* Orig,
το γραμμα: K, *το γραμματειον: ε129 A³*.

Lk. xvi. 8 add *also dat (die here) vernam* contra SH^{ned} *ende di here...di*
here, Ta^{ar} sy^p  (!), aeth *the Lord*.

fol. 51^r

dat die here vernam so prysde hi^a din quaden meye
re van din dat hi wyslec hadde ghedaen hir ane
mach men uerstaen dat der werelt kinder wiser syn^b
25 in harre gracen dan de kinder gods^c . / Eñ hir omme Lk. 16, 9
seggicv . makt nu urint uan der quader rykheit die

a) in mg. nit van dire ontrowen die hi dede mar van dire vorsimedheit die hi besgde —
b) inter l. ernstechteger om hare erdersche gewin — c) inter l. omdat eeuleke

lord heard of this he praised^a that bad steward, / because he had done
wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are
25 wiser / 25 in their generation than the children of god^c. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that he practised — b) more
persevering for their earthly profit — c) for their eternal (profit)

22 din quaden meyerre l. SH^{ned} den m. der quaetheyt, villicum iniquitatis, e:
iniustitiae (but de dispensatore prodigo: capit C T B Θ Ʒ O X Par lat 10438
Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.

23 hadde ghedaen, fecisset or fecerit: lat^{pler} contra SH^{ned} dede, fecit: e c d ff₂ r μ;
Gk: ἐποίησεν; sy 𐤀𐤃𐤁𐤁.

23,24 hir ane mach men verstaen dat, SH^{ned} want, quia; et l. quia: sy^s, enim:
Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}; dixit autem ad discipulos suos: Old-Lat (e: discentes) E (om quia²)
M Q gat Dim μ Mn, add also dico vobis: a r D; διο λεγω υμιν: δ5 propter
quod dico vobis: d; Pep Harm 64² 'For þe folk of þe werlde seide Jesus beþ
wiser ...'

24 der (werelt), SH^{ned} rell deser, cp and contrast the usual habit of Ta^{ned} Old-Lat
sy to add this (world) where Gk omits.

25 in harre ... dan, in generatione sua a. filiis: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Germ Tynd
etc; in φρονιμωτεροι a. ci: δ2 sy^s sah Old-Germ. — harre = SH^{ned} sua; in
hac gener. l. in gener. sua: Old-Lat gig M-T μ Cypr Ambr (in hac p. gener.:
a M-T; saeculo isto: e); add hac: sy 1386; ταυτην l. την²: δ2*. — gracen =
g(ene)racien, SH^{ned} geslachte; in vita sua: E E-P^{mg} gat. — gods l. des lights
of SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add hiomme solus.

26 No special rendering in Ta^{ned} of εγω, ego; pref. 𐤀𐤁, also: sy^s p (exc 36) (om
et sy^p (4)) sah boh aeth. — nu for v, om S^{ned}. — der quader rykheit, iniquo
mamona, του αδικου μαμωνα (vs. 11): a d δ5 Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm
342A, contra SH^{ned} goede der quaetheit, του μαμ. της αδικιας with rell., cp
Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii qui non credidit deo sed iniquo mamona.
di contra SH^{ned} dat si, qui l. ut.

fol. 51^r

wale en dispenseert wie sal v deeeulele rikheit ghe

fol. 51^v

uen? / eñ ochte gi in din dat v nin besteet onghetrowe Lk. 16, 12

A.105

syt wie sal v gheuen dat we es? / Eñ oc seggic v dat Lk. 12, 47

die knecht die syns heren wille nīt weet eñ daer na

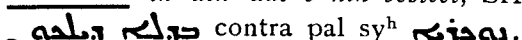

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51^v

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

32 *nit wale en dispenseert* for SH^{ned} *rell niet getrouwe syt geweest*, πιστοι εγενεσθε *fideles fuistis* (Tert. *fideles exstitistis*). — *deeeulele* (-le) cp. Ephr l.c. contra SH^{ned} *dat gewarich*, αληθινον, *verum*; sah: *that which is the thing itself*; *vestrum* l. *verum* (vs. 12): *a* (*vobiscum*) *q aur corr vat** Fuld (contra Zach) *DEQB^c K* X* Z**, Cyp^rcodd FG; om *verum est*: *W*; H^{ned} conflates: *wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat u is*. — add *rikheit* contra SH^{ned}, cp. *the riches of righteousness*: aeth. — *gheuen* (cp. vs. 12) δώσει l. πιστευσει: *a b E 1390*, reddet: *r D* contra SH^{ned} *rell (des) getrouwen*, cp. and contr. in vs. 12 *credet* l. *dabit a*; cp Clem Al ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δωσει; Iren: *si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis*.

fol. 51^v

1 Lk. xvi. 12 *in din dat v nin besteet*, SH^{ned} *in den vremden, in alieno*, cp sy  contra pal sy^h .

2 *syt* contra SH^{ned}; sy^c *ye are not faithful*; ευρεθητε l. εγενεσθε: Ta^{ar} Marc^{tert} sy^{sp}, cp Lk. xix. 17 Ta^{ar} sy and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — [*u*] *we es*; contra ημετερον: δ1 156 1351 Orig *corr vat*; *meum*: Marc^{tert} *e il* 1207.

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta^{ar} continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with *ille enim* l. *ille autem*, om *autem*: sy^{sc} and arm; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xii. 47 *ende oc seggic v dat* = SH^{ned} (om *oc* and *dat*); no link in Fuld. *weet* for *cognovit*, cp *d*: *scivit*.

3 *daer na* (om SH^{ned}) i.e. αυτο l. το θελημα αυτου, add αυτο p. ποιησας; Orig Cyr.; add *ei* p. *praeparavit*: Ta^{ar} sy (? ex indole versionis); add (*will*) of *his Lord*: 1376 boh^N Zach Wn.

fol. 51^v

nit ne verkt die sal vele slage ontfaen / Mar die kne Lk. 12, 48
5 cht die syns heren wille nit ne weet en werkt bu
ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontfaen . want din
men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen . en
din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen . /
MATHEUS . LUCAS En wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac Lk. 12, 49

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall
5 receive many blows. But the servant / ⁵ who knows not his lord's will and
works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows: for / much shall be required
from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required
from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

- 4 *nit ne werkt*, SH^{ned} *niet en doet*, om ετοιμασας η: Marc^{tert} P⁴⁵ δ5 δ505 d E
Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas, om η ποιησας: Ta^{ar} sy Bedjan II.
64¹⁵ Old-Lat (a hiat) Cypr ε014 ε56 I^a ε1033 ε257 ε368 Venez. Marc. 4975.
ο ποιησας... ετοιμασας: ε1444* ε1443.
- 5 Lk. xii. 48 *nit ne weet* for *non cognovit*; *nescivit*: e, *non sciens*: b, *nesciens*: c,
ignoravit: d; sy in both verses 𐤌𐤍𐤁𐤏.
- 5,6 *buten sinen wille* = SH^{ned} for *digna plagis*, cp add *contra voluntatem domini*
sui p. fecit: Q μ.
- 6 *want* = SH^{ned}, *enim* l. *autem*: sy, and: aeth, om δ2* boh. — *din* = SH^{ned},
i. e. om παντι: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).
- 7 *beuolen*¹ = SH^{ned}, *commendare* l. *dare*. — *men beuolen heft*... *men sal eischen*,
usual Mnl. for passive, but cp *dederunt* l. *datum est*: δ5 d sah, *quaerent* l.
quaeretur: e (contra Cypr) d ff₂ l δ5 sah boh aeth. — *uele*... *uele* = SH^{ned}
pler, πολυ... πολυ; πλειον... πλειον: Just Apol i. 17 (ω πλειον εδωκεν ο θεος πλειον
και απαιτησηθεται απ' αυτου) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (ω πλειον εδοθη αυτος
και πλειον απαιτηθησεται) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. 28 and l:
cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur servitutis; *amplius* or *plus*
l. *multum*²: e d δ5; cp Ad Jov. supra p. 353.
- 8 *min*... *min* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} with sy^{h mg} 𐌹𐌺𐌰... 𐌹𐌺𐌰 (a reading probably
ex illo Syriaco antiquo because sy^h rendering of ελαττον would be 𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌹𐌺𐌰,
cp Lk. vii. 47); *multum*... *multum* l. πολυ... περισσοτερον: Ta^{ar} sah Cypr cp
Just Clem Al supra; *satis*... *plus*: d. — *men min beuolen heft* for παρεθεντο
(-ετο: ε376 ε192 Zach Wn).
- 9 Lk. xii. 49 *Ende wetti nit dat* = SH^{ned} (om *ende*), add *nescitis quia*: e b ff₂ g l
Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) ε129 A³; add *enim*: sy^{sc}. — *hebbe brachtt* =
SH^{ned} for ηλθον βχλειν.
- 10 *in ertrike*: εις l. επι: Marc^{tert} P⁴⁵ δ5 ε76 K sy (𐤍 contra sy^{h mg} 𐤍) lat (*in*
terram) contra H^{rell} ε050f I^u Iⁱ I^π I^x δ30 ε90 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 ε1353f A³ al

fol. 51^v

10 chtt in ertrike . eñ wat willic el dan datt bernen? /

Ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doepsele^a . eñ hoe sere sal Lk. 12, 50

ic gheturbeert moten syn eert ouer leden sal werden . /

dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse eñ seide aldus

F.110
A.112 C.150 || Ghelijc es hemelrike^b enen hushere de MATHEUS Mt. 20, 1
a) *inter l. mine passie* — b) *inter l. de heilige kerke*

10 brought a fire / 10 upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? /

I have yet to undergo a baptism^a, and how sorely shall / I have to be
troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable

C. 150 and said thus: || The kingdom of heaven^b is like a householder who /

a) my passion — b) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan* = nisi l. si: c l δ aur Vg (exc D E-P R Q ſ M O Y Z) Ambr Hier; nisi ut: Fuld Zach Θ T V W edd; SH^{ned} ic wille dat, om quid: Ta^{ar} sy^p; ut l. si Ta^{ar} f Ambr. — berne(n) = SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy (سحى) sah^{PS} burn; Zach: ardeat comm. i. l. and wherever it is quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om iam = Fuld Zach lat (exc d Ambr) Old-Germ sah (contra boh).

11 Lk. xii. 50 ic hebbe = SH^{ned}, om δε (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld ε56 ε168 δ30 ε1386 c q ff₂ i l. — add noch = SH^{ned}; add aliud a. baptisma: Iren l. xxi. 2, Cypr Ep 73²², de rebapt 14. — touerlidene, to pass through, SH^{ned} te lidene, to suffer for baptizari; baptismo l. -ma or -mum: corr vat^{mg} Vg^{edd} Zach. — ende hoe sere = SH^{ned}, sy^{sc} ~~سحى~~, how much; om quomodo, add multum: Ta^{ar} sy^p Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D coarctor multum, om quomodo: sah⁹ δ (ed Horner).

12 gheturbeert contra SH^{ned} bedrouft, turbor l. coarctor: Fuld (not Zach) e b q ff₂ i l r, a good example of L^{ned} preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat Diat. word; arguor: d; angor: Zach 345A quidam codices habent angor, and so quoted 544B; sah⁹ I am waiting (ed. Horner), sah^{rell} constrained; how I hasten: arm, cp et valde profero ad illud Iren. — sal werden fut = SH^{ned}, rell present. — eert ouerleden sal werden, SH^{ned} tote ict overlide for perficiatur (d r₂: consummetur) sy^{sc} ~~سحى~~, exstinctus est for ~~سحى~~, perfectus est.

13 darna... aldus, no link in SH^{ned} Fuld; in Ta^{ar} Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk. xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harm § 74 it follows Mt. xix. 30.

14 Mt. xx. 1 Ghelijc es, i. e. om γαρ (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix. 30): Ta^{ar} sy^s e b c ff_{1,2} g E L Q R C ſ X^z Z^z boh ε351 ε1453 ε370f ε382 Orig 1/2; δε l. γαρ: sy^c h. — enen hushere, contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ: enen mensche enen vader des gesindes, om homini, i. e. L^{ned} renders Gk οικοδεσποτης, not the Lat pater familias, so also vs. 15; in x. 25 here, so also SH^{ned}, xiii. 27 here, xiii. 52 hushere, Mc. xiv. 14.

here dis dat hus ist, SH^{ned} here van den hus, where Gk in Lk. is οικοδεσπ. της οικιας.

fol. 51^v

15 ut ghinc des margens te prymtide huren werkliede
die werken souden in synen wyngart . / Eñ alse hi *Mt. 20, 2*
sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem
dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc
so send dehise in sinen wyngart / eñ alset quam *Mt. 20, 3*
20 te tercitide so ghinc hi nog ut eñ vant
A. 113 andre staende op de markt al ledech / eñ den ghenē *Mt. 20, 4*
sprac hi toe eñ seide ghaet eñ werkt in minen wyn
gart eñ ic sal v gheuen dat redene es eñ deghene

15 15 went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his
vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they /
should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And
20 when it came / 20 to the third hour, he went out again and found / others
standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and
labor in my vineyard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

15 *des margens* add *te prymtide* contra SH^{ned} for *αμα πρωι, primo mane*, sy
כִּיאֲזַח, at dawn.

16 add *die werken souden* contra SH^{ned}; *to tend* for *into*: Old-Hebr.

17 *Mt. xx. 2 ende, et l. autem*: SH^{ned} e sy^{sc} ε76* K contra H^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93f I^η^a
Ferr (exc ε121) ε121 ε207 al lat^{rell} sy^p pal. — *met* (ms. *hem*) *hen* l. μετα των
εργατων = S^{ned} (H^{ned} om) sy^s; the idiom in sy^c is *כִּי הָיָה*, om
sy^s *כִּי הָיָה*; add *dat si hem dinen souden*, om SH^{ned}; cp *m*: *ut singulis*
denariis diurnis operarentur.

19, 20 *Mt. xx. 3 alset quam te tercitide*, cp vs. 6; SH^{ned} *omme tierche tijt*; *at the*
third hour: sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Ta^{ar} *in three hours*; add *nog*, add
anderwerven SH^{ned}, add *iterum*: *n*; add *also* sah.

ghinc ... ende for *egressus*, εξελθων: Ta^{ar} sy pal *e* (*exivit et*; cp. lat exc *e q*
in vs. 16). — *vant*, ευρεν l. εδεν (vs. 6, but also Mt. ii. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24
q. v.) = SH^{ned} *a n b c d ff₂ r r₂* δ5 ε183* δ30etc ε1226 Orig 1/2 Juv.

22 *Mt. xx. 4 add ende werkt* (cp Mt. xxi. 28, and *e h f ff₁* in vs. 7) add *werken*
p. wyngart H^{ned}, om S^{ned}, cp. addition in L^{ned} in Mt. xxi. 29 q. v. — om
et vos with SH^{ned} boh⁽⁸⁾. — *minen*, add *meam*: Old-Lat (not sy but) arm
georg sah boh δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050f ε93f ε94f Ferr δ362 ε1098 ε253 ε1435 ε18 ε351
ε377 I* (exc ε71 ε329) ε1246 ε1442f al Orig *E-P L Q R C T M-T* al⁵ edd (not
cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 *ic sal v gheuen a. dat* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *redene* l. *recht, iustum* of
SH^{ned} rell; *quod fuerit mercedis nomine*: *e*; *of what ye are worthy*: sah;
quod dignum erit: georg¹.

23, 24 *ende deghene ... wyngart* for *ende si gingen wech* of SH^{ned} rell; om sy^s ε286
ε413 ε1441.

fol. 51^v

24 daden also eñ ggingen in den wyngart . / Dar na so *Mt. 20, 5*
25 ghinc hi vt te sexte tide eñ te noentide uan den
daghe eñ dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te
sinen wyngarde wert . / Eñ alst quam ter ellefter^a *Mt. 20, 6*
uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut eñ vant
andre staende eñ denghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide
30 wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / eñ si antwerdden *Mt. 20, 7*
om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt eñ den ghe
nen sparc hi toe aldus . ghaet in minen wyngart
a) *inter l. te vespertide*

25 they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / ²⁵ he went out at
the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those
whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the
eleventh / hour^a of the day, he went out again and found / others standing;
30 and he spoke to them and said: / ³⁰ Why stand ye here all the day idle?
And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to /
them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vesper time

24 **Mt. xx. 5** *darna* = SH^{ned} for *παλιν δε*; add *also*: Ta^{ar}.

25 *te sexte tide* = SH^{ned} for *περι εκτην ωραν, circa sextam... horam; hora sexta*:
Ta^{ar} sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *uan den daghe*, om SH^{ned}.

26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om *die... wert*
SH^{ned}) for *εποιησεν ωσαυτως*; add *et misit eos*: Ta^{ar}.

27 **Mt. xx. 6** add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SH^{ned}. — *ter (ellefter uren), at (the*
el. hour) l. *περι*: sy sah boh georg (not Ta^{ar}).

28 *uren*, add. *ωραν*: *ecqff₂r₂R* sy georg sah boh δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 **K** contra
H^{rell} δ6 ε050 lat^{rell} Orig Cyr Old-Germ^{codd}. — add *van den daghe* with SH^{ned}. —
add *noch*: sah⁽²⁾. — *vant* with rell. exc sy^s (!) R^{*}: *vidit*.

29 *staende* = SH^{ned}, om *αφρους*: **H** (exc δ3* ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε600 lat
(exc *h q f r₂*) sy^{sc} georg sah boh aeth Orig Arn Old-Hebr.

30 add *hir, hic* with SH^{ned} rell exc sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} Ephr om.

Mt. xx. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{ned} for *λεγουσιν αυτω*, om *ei*: L.

31 *omdat*, om SH^{ned}; om *quia*: Ephr. 176 sy^{sc} georg pal^c Old-Germ^{edd post}
Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SH^{ned}.

32 *ghaet*, om *et vos* contra SH^{ned} *ooc*. — add *operamini*: *ehff₁* cp L^{ned} supra
l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen*, add *μου p. αμπ.* (vs. 4): δ3^c ε26 δ371 δ5 ε600 ε93 ε109
ε226 ε173 ε1098 ε1266 ε253 ε1435 ε18 δ4 ε73 ε370 ε1442f al sy^s georg sah aeth
Old-Lat (exc *mcff₁q*) *EE-PLQRTBΘOWX* Vg^{edd} (e^x c 6) Old-French
Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om *και ο εαν η δικαιον ληψεσθε* = SH^{ned} Ephr
Comm 176 (*nec de mercede cum eo tractabant* contra Ta^{ar}) sy^s georg (exc^{2B corr})
sah boh Old-Lat (exc *h f q*) Vg (exc *T*) **H** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 I^{na}
Orig; δωσω l. *ληψεσθε*: ε260 (add *υμιν*) sy^c pal^a, and cp L^{ned} ll. 7, 8 fol. 52^r infra.

fol. 52^r

Eñ alse het quam des auonds so sprac die here tote si *Mt.* 20, 8
nen drossate · doch comen die werkliede eñ ghef hen
haren loen eñ beghin an de leste eñ also ghanc voert
toten irsten / Eñ alse deghene voer quamen die ter el *Mt.* 20, 9
5 lefter vren van den daghe waren comen so namen
si te penninghe · / Dar na so quamen de irste eñ wa *Mt.* 20, 10
enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen eñ

fol. 52^r

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the
laborers come, and give them / their hire, and begin at the last and so go
5 on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had come at the eleventh
hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

fol. 52^r

- 1 *Mt. xx. 8* *ende, et l. autem*: sy^c arm aeth georg² (om georg¹). — *die here* = SH^{ned}, om *vineae*: sy^s, also Ta^{ned} in xxi. 40, and sah⁴⁰ in Mc. xii. 9.
- 2 *drossate*, S^{ned} *procurate*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for επιτροπος, *procurator*. — *doch comen for rouph, voca* of SH^{ned} rell.
- 3 *haren loen*, add *suam*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ with *h f* Ta^{ar} sy pal georg¹ sah boh. — *ende beghin* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ (om *ende*) Ta^{ar} sy (sy^s *and he began*) georg (om *et*) pal. — *ende also ghanc voert*, om SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *and continue until the first*, cp sy^p (exc 15) 𐌲𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰 (om a sy^{sc}).
- 4 *Mt. xx. 9* *ende* = SH^{ned}, 𐌺𐌹𐌺𐌰 l. 𐌸𐌸 (cp vs. 10): Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} boh aeth **K** contra lat 𐌆48 𐌆5 𐌺050 Ferr (𐌺121* add) sah¹⁸; 𐌆𐌺 l. 𐌸𐌸: 𐌆1 sy^c pal sah^{rell} r₂ E Q, om arm georg².
- 4,5 *die ... waren comen*, lat *qui circa undec. horam venerant* for 𐌺𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌸𐌸𐌰; *those of the eleventh hour*: Ta^{ar} sy sah; om *b*.
- 6 *Mt. xx. 10* *dar na ... so*; SH^{ned} *mar die*, 𐌆𐌺 l. 𐌺𐌹𐌺𐌰: Ta^{ar} lat (exc *a b d*) **K** contra 𐌆1 𐌆3 𐌺23 𐌆48 𐌆5 𐌺050 Ferr 𐌺370 sy sah *e d* Chrys, om *b*. — *de irste*; add *et a. primi*: Old-Lat (exc *e d q*) Vg (exc *R W*) 𐌺17 𐌺351 𐌺1390; *e d*: (*et*) *cum venissent* for *venientes*. — *quamen de irste ende waenden*; SH^{ned} *die eerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoepten si*; H^{ned} *die iersten saghen dat* etc., Old-French *quant ceux qui etoient premierement venus en la vigne virent ce ils jugerent ...* For this characteristic expansion see L^{ned} infra l. 8.
- 7 *men ... gegheuen* = SH^{ned} for 𐌺𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰, *accepturi essent*, cp sy^{sc} *that to them he would give more* (𐌲𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌲𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰 𐌲𐌹𐌿𐌹𐌺𐌰) contra sy^p, and cp sy^c in vs. 7. — *ende* = SH^{ned} Gk Old-Lat (exc *e q* om); Vg *autem* (exc *L R* om).

fol. 52^r

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / eñ alse si sagē *Mt. 20, 11*
dat men hen nemmeer en ghaf dan den andren so
10 bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / eñ spraken al *Mt. 20, 12*
dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den
daghe ghewarchtt eñ du hefst se ons ghelyk
ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van dē
daghe eñ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here *Mt. 20, 13*
15 den eenen van hen eñ seide aldus vrint ine doe
di en gheen onrech . En makestu dine vorwar
de iegen mi nit om enen penninc? / Nem dat dine *Mt. 20, 14*
es eñ ghanc dire straten . Ic wille desen lesten

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a
penny each was given. And when they saw / that they were not given more
10 than the others, / 10 they complained to the householder and spoke thus: /
These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made
them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the
15 heat. Then the lord answered / 15 one of them and said thus: Friend, I
do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a
penny? Take what is thine / and go thy way; I will give to these last / as

8 *hen was oc gegheuen* as above for SH^{ned} *si namen*, ελαβον, but here sy^{sc} have
they took, **נָטְקוּ**.

Mt. xx. 11 *ende, et l. autem*: sy^{cp} georg¹ lat (exc *e q*).

8, 9 *ende alse si sagen ... andren*, here SH^{ned} have only *namen si*, but cp pal^{a b}
and when they also received every man a *zuz*. — *alse si sagen* = sy^{sc} add
אָס אַלס, and cp SH^{ned} Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta^{ned} sy^{sc} in Joh. xx. 10.
10 *bekroenden si*, SH^{ned} *namen se murmurende*.

12 *ghewarchtt*, (S^{ned} *gepijnt*, H^{ned} *ghearbeitt*), *laboraverunt* l. *fecerunt*, *εποίησαν*:
ff₁, sy **حَلَسُوا** (*laboraverunt*); georg²: *manserunt*.

14 *hitten* add *der sonnen*: H^{ned}; *its heat*: sy^p (Ta^{ar}) pal; ∞ *aestum ... pondus*: Ta^{ar}.

Mt. xx. 13 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, δε: *rell*, om arm. — *die here* l. *hi* of SH^{ned} *rell*.

15, 16 *doe ... onrech* for *ᾠδικῶ*, *injuriā facio*; sy^c: *do not injure me*; georg¹: *non decipio te*.

16 *makestu ... iegen mi* for *convenisti mecum*, *συνεφωνησας μοι*; *συνεφωνησα σοι*:
sy^s georg sah⁽⁵⁾ ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ ε351 with ε26 δ48 ε56 ε18;
18 *convenit mihi et tibi*: *e*.

Mt. xx. 14 add *dire straten*, *to thine house* boh^M cp the note on Joh. v. 8 supra
fol. 38^r l. 18 (p. 239). — *ic wille* om δε; and l. *but*: sy^c arm; add *if*: sy^{sc}
georg¹ arm; add *εγω*: δ1 sah georg² Ta^{ar}; om δε: δ1 boh^B aeth.





fol. 52^r

also uele gheuen also di . / En magic nit don dat *Mt. 20, 1*
20 ic wille? waromme werdstu gherghert van
din dat ic goet ben? / al dus selen leste werden *Mt. 20, 16*
dirste en dirste de leste want uele es dergher
re die gheroepen syn mar lettelt es der gherre
die ut uerkoren syn^a / Dese ghelikenesse ontbinden
25 de scrifturen van den heiligen en de glosen in ere
maniren aldus Die te prymetide in den wyngat
werken gaen dat syn die in harre kinscheit hen
te gode bekiren . De tercityt dats de tyt van der
yogt . De sexte tyt dats de tyt van der manlek
30 heit also de mensche volwassen es De noentyt
dats de tyt van den af nemene van ouerdome
De ellefte vre dats de leste tyt van des menschen
a) in mg. Expō.

20 much as to thee. And may I not do what / 20 I will? Why art thou angered
because / I am good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first
the last: for many there are of / those that are called, but few there are
25 of those / that are chosen. / — 25 The writings of the saints and the glosses
explain this parable in this / manner: Those who at the first hour go
to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted
to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the
30 time of manhood, / 30 when a man is grown up. The ninth hour / is the
time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

19 also uele, om SH^{ned}, cp add και α. τουτω: lat (exc *e r*₂) ε346f δ30 ε55.

19, 20 *Mt. xx. 15 en magic nit*, om η: SH^{ned} sy^c pal arm boh aeth δ1 ε26 ε56 δ5
ε050 ε133 *r*₂. — om εν τοις εμοις: SH^{ned} b q ff₂ l Vg (exc *E Q R O*^r); *dare*
mea: *Q R*, *de re mea*: *O*^{*}; ∞ *in meis p. mihi*: *E* with Ta^{ar} sy^c *f*; Ephr 177
in my own house (cp Clem Al, Mc. x, 29, τα ιδια for οικιαν, and the renderings
of εν τοις του πατρος μου in Lk. ii. 49); *in mine own sight*: Old-Hebr.

20 waromme werdstu gherghert for an oculus tuus nequam (SH^{ned}). — waromme,
cp Ephr 176 oculus vester cur malus est i. e.  l. ; sy^c  or
or perchance; om  sy^s.

21, 22 *Mt. xx. 16 leste dirste, dirste de leste* with Vg rell contra ∞ πρωτ... εσχ.,
εσχ... πρωτ. (Mt. xiv. 30): ε168 δ30 ε1441 ε96 georg² pal sah ? Iren.

23 mar, but SH^{ned} ende, a good Semitism with Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^b) georg² pal
Aphr I. 345 Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where L^{ned} also reads
ende with Ta^{ar} sy georg² pal Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr, om Iren 1/4 Tert).

fol. 52^v

leuene In allen desen tiden so werden de gods werklie
de ghemaent te werkene in den wyngart datz met
ter gratien gods ghestirt te werkene de werke uan
harre saleghheit en alle selen si eenen penninc ontfaen
5 datz die eeulekheit des toe comens leuens Dese pen
ninc werdt onderwilen eer gegheuen den lesten dā
den irsten want die om desen penninc hebben ghar
beitt in welker vren dat si hen bekiren te gode? si
ontfaen den eeuleken loen so wanneer dat si van der
10 re werelt scheeden . In ere andre maniren so ontben
den de glosen dese tyde . De primetijt dat was de tyt
van adame tote noe De tercityt van noe tot abra
hame . de sexte tyt van abrahame tote moysese . De
noentyt van moysese toten tide ihu xpī . De ellefte
15 ure datz uan der gheborten ihu xpī toten inde van
der werelt . alle dese werden gheloent met ten pen
ninghe eens eeulecs leuens . Desen penninc ontfinc
eere deghene die ter rechter siden hinc ihu xpī din
was gheantwerdt heden soutu met mi syn in den
20 paradise dan dandre daden die vore in den wygart
hadden gharbeitt desen penninc ontfaen eer die nu

fol. 52^v

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the
vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of /
5 their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / ⁵ that is the eternity
of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last
than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever
hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they /
10 ¹⁰ depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different
manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour
from Noah to Abra/ham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth
15 hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / ¹⁵ hour from
the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid
with the penny / of an eternal life. / He who hung on the right side of
Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with
20 me in / ²⁰ paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who /
had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

fol. 52^v

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarken eñ de p
feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten . LUCAS .

. III C. 151 || Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseu Lk. 14, 1

25 sen noedde ihm op enen saterdach tetene met hem .

Eñ also ihc in dis princhen hus conmen was so
wachtten eñ spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen
soude dar sine af berespen mochten . / Al dar so was Lk. 14, 2

C. 151 vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets,
25 who had to wait long for it. — || After that it happened that a chief of the
Pharisees /²⁵ invited Jesus to eat with him on a Saturday. / And when Jesus
was come into this chief's house, / the Jews were watching and spying whether
he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / a

24 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} continues,
as the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt.
xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Ta^{lat ned} proceed with Lk.
xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende* SH^{ned} rell exc δ505 om. — *so gheuil dat*, SH^{ned} *het geschiede*; om *εγενητο*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; Lect^c inc.: *εισηλθεν ο ιησ.* — *en prinche ... comen was* (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SH^{ned} rell *Jhesus in ginc ... dat hi (dar) ate broot ende*; add *iesus: fr W* Vg^{edd}; in SH^{ned} om *εν τω α. ελθειν* (i. e. *factum est ut l. cum*): Fuld *b c ff₂ i l* Ferr (exc ε1211 ε346) ε1493; *εισελθειν l. ελθειν*: lat sy ε376 δ5 ε050 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1091f ε1279 ε207f ε1226 ε1443 ε1493 ε1349 al contra P⁴⁵ rell.

25 add *met hem*, SH^{ned} *dar*, cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy, and add a. *erant observantes* in vs. 1: a.

27 *wachtten*, H^{ned} *namen synre waer*; add *ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten*; om SH^{ned}; add *to see what he would do*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}, cp Pep Harm 61²⁸ *and þe fewes aspieden zif he heled any man upon þe sabat*, and see Primitive Text, p. 57ff, 70, cp also Lk. vi. 7 (ch. 87) L^{ned} only. — *dar sine af berespen mochten*, cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt. xii. 10; in ch. 87 Ta^{ned} uses Luke and paraphrases.

28 Lk. xiv. 2 *Al dar so was*, SH^{ned} *ende dar was*, for *και ιδου ... ην*, om *ιδου*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh^M aeth pal^a (ⲛⲓⲛⲓⲛ l. ⲛⲓⲛ).

fol. 52^v

en mensche die sik was van den watre . / Doe sach ^{Lk. 14, 3}
30 ihc op die phariseuse en op die meestre van der
wet . en vragde hen en sprac aldus . Mach men
A. 114 des saterdags it ghanssen? / En si suegen . Doenā ^{Lk. 14, 4}

fol. 53^r

ihc denghenen en ghansdene en liten gaen al ghesont / .

30 man there who was sick of the dropsy. Then / 30 Jesus looked at the Pharisees
and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May
one / heal anything on Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53^r

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

29 *en mensche*, ?om τις (Mt. Mc.) with Ta^{ar} sy^s *b q ff₂ i l I^a I^a* ε1211^{*} ε1386. — *die sik was van den watre*, S^{ned} *watersieck*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *water suchtich*, lat sy (exc sy^p) sah transliterate Gk. — *om vor hem*, *ante illum contra* SH^{ned}, *apud ipsum: e, in conspectu: d*.

Lk. xiv. 3 *doe; ende, et*: SH^{ned} rell exc Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah om.

30 *sach op ... vragde hen*, SH^{ned} rell: *antwerde ende*, ἀποκριθεις, exc om *r₂* and *intuens l. respondens: T*, cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; *antw. ende* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy. — *phar... meestre van der wet*, ∞ *phar... legis peritos* sah^{129f1} *e a (b q) fr A Y E E-P X (b q ∞ dixit ad fin)*.

31 *mach men*, SH^{ned} *eist georlooft*, i. e. om ε1 a. ἐξέσταιν: **H** (exc ε014 ε76 ε376 sah) δ5 ε050 ε129 ε207ff al⁶ pal *f A Y* contra P⁴⁵ rell.

32 *ghanssen*, om η ου (Mt. xii. 10): P⁴⁵ ε014 δ6 ε76 ε1016 ε133 ε93 ε168 δ30 etc **K** sy^p arm *a c ff₂ i l Vg* (exc *D E E-P^{mg} Q R*) Old-Germ.

Lk. xiv. 4 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et l. at (δε)*: sy^{sc} arm aeth Old-Germ. — *doe*, SH^{ned} *mar*, δε: sah^{90 129} (om sah^{rell}) lat^{plur} (*vero* or *autem*), κχι: Gk sy arm aeth boh *d* Old-Germ^{edd} post; *itaque: a*; Old-Germ^{codd} *den*, ^{edd pri} *wann*. — *nam...ende* = SH^{ned} *apprehendit et* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy *e*, add *manum illius: a*.

fol. 53^r

1 *denghenen*, SH^{ned} (*name*)*ne*, add αυτου p. επιλαβομενος: Ta^{ar} sy arm pal boh *I^a Ferr* ε377 ε1443, add *hominem: fr₂ D (E) E-P^{mg} Q R M-T* gat μ (*Mm*), *E Mm: iohannes*; ∞ *eum a. sanavit*: Old-Lat (exc *a q fr₂*; *illum: e*) δ5 ε1132, om δ505. — *liten gaen* = H^{ned}, S^{ned}: *lietene*, i. e. add *eum* or *illum* p. *dimisit*: Ta^{ar} sy sah Old-Lat (exc *e a fr₂*). — add *al ghesont*; (cp *a: eum curatum dimisit*).

fol. 53^r

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen en seide wie es van *Lk. 14, 5*
v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten
putte daer hi in gheuallen es . op den saterdach? / Doe *Lk. 14, 6*
suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghanterwen . /

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does
not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen on the
5 Saturday? Then / ⁵ they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

2 **Lk. xiv. 5** *Doe*, SH^{ned} *rell: ende. — sprac . . . ende seide* contra SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende seide*; om ἀποκριθεις: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *f d aur*) P⁴⁵ δ1 δ2^{c a} ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 Iⁿ δ505 ε1091 ε1098f ε377 I^{*} (exc δ4) ε178 ε1246 ε1353 contra SH^{ned} Fuld Vg δ2^{x c b} δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε133 ε93f **K** pal. — *totin pharis.* contra SH^{ned} *hem*; om *ad illos*: R T.

2, 3 *wie es van v allen die for cuius... et, τῶς... καὶ*, cp Ta^{ar} sy: *which is there of you who...*; *die sinen* cp syriac idiom (Ta^{ar} sy): ܡܝܢ [ܡܢ] with aeth, cp sah boh and contrast Old-Germ *welchs ewer esel oder ochs. — die... saterdach* = SH^{ned} for the Gk *ὅς ἡ βούς κτε.*, cp Pep Harm 62⁴ *bat ne wolde nouzth drawn up his ox oþer his asse upon þe sabat, zif it were fallen in a foule dyche.*

3 *esel* = SH^{ned}, *νοος ι υιος*: δ2 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε1016 δ371 (ε050) Iⁿ Ferr ε1091
 ε1098f ε129f ε207 ε77 I^x (exc ε4) δ260 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1443 ε1493 A³ sy^s
 arm pal boh lat (exc *eqf*) contra Ta^{ar} (P⁴⁵) δ1 ε014 ε76 δ5 (ε050) ε133 ε93f
 ε351 δ4 **K** lect^{cg} Cyr sy^{c p} *eqf*; *νοος υιος η βους*: ε050, cp P⁴⁵ η υιος η βους;
υιος η βους η νοος: ε350 sy^c; *ο βους η νοος* (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy^a aeth Old-
 Germ^{edd} Pep Harm; *ο βους η υιος*: ε337; *πρεβατον ι. νοος* (Mt. xii. 11) δ5, see
 Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — *trekt ut(en putte)* for *κατα-*
πασει, extrahet; sy^{sc} has ܡܬܪܝܟܐ ܕܗܝܐ, sy^p ܡܬܪܝܟܐ ܕܗܝܐ i. e. sy transl. of
καταπασει και εγειρει in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta^{ar} *lift him up, ef: levabit l. extrahet*. —
trekt, present l. future = SH^{ned} sy; *cadit: (b) fff2 q i (l) D E Q C T* Old-Germ
(b l: cadens), extrahit: e b fff2 q l D^e E E P Q O Old-Germ; in Mt. *καταει*: sy
d δ5 Old-Germ; *εγειρει*: sy δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 Ferr δ30 ε1442f Old-Germ; add
 Ta^{ar} *and draw water for him (!)* cp Lk. xiii. 15.

4, 5 Lk. xiv. 6 *Doe suegen ... consten*; SH^{ned} *ende si mochten, και ουκ ισχυσαν.*
 5 *nit en consten ghantwerden* = SH^{ned}, *αποκριθηναι* l. *ανταποκρ.*: δ2 (δ5) Iⁿ (exc
 ει131) ει144 ει178f ει349 ε77 ει341 ει92 ε515; οi δε ουκ απεκριθυσαν l. και ουκ ισχ.
ανταποκρ.: δ5 ε515; *illi autem* l. και: e.
hem, illi (om SH^{ned}), om *ad haec* (contra SH^{ned} *hiertoe*), i.e. *προς αυτον* l. *προς*
ταυτα: Iⁿ; add *αυτω* p. *ανταποκρ.* Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc e l) sah boh K with δ6 ε76
 contra H^{rell} δ5 ει1211 ει1222* ε207 ε61 ει92, add *αυτον*: ει349 ει317 ει386. — *nit* =
 SH^{ned}, add *nihil*: e; Ta^{ar}: *answer him a word to*, sy: . . . *ⲁ ⲕⲁⲓ ⲁⲓ ⲁⲓ.*

fol. 53^r

Doe sprac iħc toten ghenen die daer ghenoecht waren . Lk. 14, 7
want hi merkde ane hen dat si stonden na dat vor sittē
ter taflen . eñ seide aldus . / Alse du ghenoecht best teere Lk. 14, 8
brulocht en ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat van der
10 taflen . dat men di nin segge es en ander daer ghe
noecht die hersamer es dan du best / stant op laet de Lk. 14, 9

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there: / for he marked in them that
they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art
bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the /
10 10 table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more
honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

6 Lk. xiv. 7 doe = SH^{ned}, δε pler, et sy arm; add et p. autem (Lk. v. 36) a d ff₂
i r₁₂ δ5 α78 Vg (exc D E R T M-T al⁴) — om *parabolam* (contra SH^{ned} eene
gelikenesse): b; add *this (parable)*: sy^{sc}. — add *daer* = SH^{ned}, add *ibi* to
invitatis: Ta^{ar} sy^p.

7 *want hi merkde ane hen*, SH^{ned} *verstond* for επερχων, *intendens*, cp. sy^p: כו
... א אכל כומו, Ta^{ar} *because he saw them choose*; sy^{sc} aliter: *to those who
were bidden and were choosing*. — *stonden na* (for εξελεγοντο, *eligerant* =
SH^{ned} *nut vercoren*) cp Iren *adpetere* (*docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus
non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis accu-
bitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr
q' couvoient pour avoir les pr. sieges. — *dat vorsitten ter taflen*, SH^{ned} *die
erste stat*, sing. την πρωτοκλισιαν: δ4 ε77 A³ ε55* e (*primum locum* = SH^{ned}) sy^{sc}
כחצו כי, sy^p Ta^{ar} id. but pref א כחצו the places at the head of
the tables.

8 *aldus* (contra SH^{ned} *te hem*), om προς αυτους: Iⁿ sah⁵⁹ 114 boh, om also λεγων:
Ta^{ar} sy^p e δ371.

9 Lk. xiv. 8 *ghenoecht best* = SH^{ned} om υπο τινος: sy^{sc} arm lat (exc b g f) δ5
Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit*: a c ff₂ i l r; *cum invitati fueritis*:
e; *whenever one should invite them*: sah. — *en ghanc nit sitten* (vs. 10) contra
SH^{ned} *so es saltu nit sitten*; Ta^{ar} sy: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down*. —
in de vorste stat van der taflen, SH^{ned} *in die eerste stat*; here sy^p has כחצו כי,
and sy^{sc} כחצו כי כחצו כי.

10 *men di nin segge*, i.e. L^{ned} om *qui te et illum vocat* contra SH^{ned} *rell* and
∞ *honoratior* etc to vs. 9 p. *qui dicat tibi*; ∞ p. *qui vocat... illum*: aeth.

11 Lk. xiv. 9 *stant op*, one of L^{ned}'s graphic touches, but cp Ta^{ar} sy^p: *et eru-
bescas dum surrexeris* (הנך נכבד).

fol. 53^r

sen daer sitten . eñ du dan mosts o met schanden
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen . / Mar also *Lk. 14, 10*
du ghenoeft best ghanc sitten talre echterst . so sal
15 deghene comen die di heft ghenoeft eñ sal seggen
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben eere
vor alle deghene die daer syn . / want so wie so hem *Lk. 14, 11*
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert . werden . eñ so wie^a
a) in mg. luē mī

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when /
15 thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / 15 he who
has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up:
then thou shalt have honor / before all those who are there. For whosoever /
exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

- 12 *ende du dan mosts* = SH^{ne}_d *rell*; om *τοτε: b q c i r* sy^p.
12, 13 *mosts .. gaen sitten*, SH^{ned} *werts .. besittende* for *incipies ... tenere; eris ...*
tenere, εση ... κατεχειν: *e d* 5 (contra *d*: *incipiens ... tenere*); sy^{sc} *thou wilt sit*
down; sy^p Ta^{ar} *when thou risest and takest*.
14 **Lk. xiv. 10** *ghanc sitten* = SH^{ned} for *πορευεις αναπεσε*, lat *vade recumbe*, om
πορευεις, *vade*: *e d* 5 ε192 Clem Al. — *so sal*, SH^{ned} *ende also*, for *ut cum*,
να οταν; et l. *ut*: B; und so: Old-Germ; *that if*: sah.
15 *sal seggen*, om *tote di* contra SH^{ned}, om *tibi*: *a i l* ε207 ε1226.
16 *ghanc opwert sitten*, S^{ned} *ghanc hier bet upsitten*, H^{ned} *sit hier boven*, for *ascende*
superius, Old-Lat (exc *e b*): *accede sup.*; sy *come up above and sit down*. — *so*
soutus = SH^{ned} (*so saltu*) for *τοτε, και*, et l. *τοτε*, *tunc*: Ta^{ar} sy, add *και*:
δ5 *d*; *hoc enim*: *e*.
17 add *alle* = SH^{ned}, add *παντων*: sy pal sah boh aeth H^{pler} ε050 Iⁿ Ferr ε121
etc (exc ε1178) ε129f ε551 Iⁿ ε207 δ4 ε1353 ε1443 A³ *r* contra Ta^{ar} Fuld lat
(exc *r*) ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε93f δ30 ε1279 ε90 ε351 ε1386 K. — *die daer syn*
for *των συνανακειμενων σοι*, *simul discumbentium*, SH^{ned} *die daer sitten*, cp in
vs. 8 Ta^{ar} sy^s *be there for be invited*; *ανακειμενων* l. *συνανακ.*: sy^{sc} (فصل
l. sy^p فصل ١٠) ε337 ε1444 1289 ε253 ε1226 ε71 δ459 ε1493 *a l* (omitting
simul); om *σοι*³: sy^{sc} lat ε376 δ5 ε377 ε1493 Old-Germ.
17, 18 **Lk. xiv. 11** *so wie ... ende so wie* = SH^{ned}, *omnis qui ... et qui*; om *omnis*: *e*;
add *omnis a. qui*²: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr, in Lk. xviii. 14 Ta^{ned} sy^c p, cp and contr.
Mt. xxiii. 12 οστις ... οστις, *qui ... qui* Ta^{ned} (ch. 190) *die ... die*, sy^s ١ ١ ...
١ ١, sy^c ١ ١ ... ١ ١; o δε l. και o (Lk. xviii. 14): ε050 δ505 ε1250f ε1246
ε1353 ε1386 A³ sah^{f1}, om sah⁹⁰ 129.

fol. 53^r

- C. 152 so hem seluen nedert hi sal ghehogt werden . || Doe^a Lk. 14, 12
20 sprac ilc toten ghenen diene hadde ghenoeft en
seide aldus . Alse du gheefs ene etentyt ochte des
margens ochte des auons en noed nit dine vrint
noch dine naste noch dine maghe noch dine
gheburen die rike syn . want si di weder noeden
25 mogen . en so ontfees tu hir dinen wederloen . / mar Lk 14, 13
alse du gheefs eene etentyt so doch comen die
a) *inter l. lucas*

- shall be exalted. || Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and /
said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the
C. 152 evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor
25 thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / ²⁵ and thus
thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

19 No trace in Ta^{ned} (nor in Fuld or Ta^{ar}) of the (? Tatianic, cp. Vogels, Bibl. Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc *f q l*) sy^c δ5 ε17 after Mt. xx. 28.

19, 20 Lk. xiv. 12 Doe sprac Jhesus = SH^{ned} for ελεγεν δε; et l. autem: sy^{sc} aeth Lect^c, om boh. — om και a. τω κεκληροτοι: e ε133 ε1216 ε1098f ε1089 δ470* ε1385 al Lect^c O R X aeth boh.

21, 22 ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons for αριστον η δειπνον; H^{ned} werschap only; om αριστον η: sy^s.

23 naste for fratres, om L^{ned} (capit) SH^{ned} Aphr ε56 Iⁿ (exc ε1131 ε346^c) ε1054f δ505 ε1094 ε207 ε1132 ε377 ε371 δ603 ε444 ε1214 ε297 A¹²⁴ sah⁹¹ Iren; ∞ p. συγγ. σου: ε050; e contra add ε in sy^{sc} not even thy brothers; om τους φίλους σου: ε600; om cognatos tuos: e a d δ5 ε351 Cypr.

24 dine gheburen die rike syn = SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd}, add σου p. γειτονας: sy Aphr ε050 Ferr sah boh; add neque p. vicinos; Cypr Old-Lat δ5 M-T Vg^{edd} 5⁶ arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn., making divites apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy^{sc} and Ta^{ned}. — want for ne forte; om e. — om και a. αυτοι; ∞ et a. te: sah⁵⁹ boh Old-Germ^{codd}. want si...mogen, om SH^{ned} probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.

25 add hir = S^{ned}, cp add haec: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} Aphr.

26 Lk. xiv. 13 etentyt for convivium; epulum: e Cypr^{codd opt}; sy^p ελαο contra sy^{sc} εδουσα, cena; om Aphr, Cypr A prandium aut cenam, Old-Germ^{codd} wertschap oder ein abentessen. — doch comen, SH^{ned} saltu bidden, H^{ned} noeden for καλει, voca; invita: e a.

fol. 53^r

arm syn die cranc syn die manc syn eñ die blit
syn . / eñ dan soutu salegh syn . want si nin hebbē Lk. 14, 14
waermet dat syt di verghelden moghen . Dan saelt
30 di vergouden werden in de opherstannesse der ghe
rechter . / Alse dese wart hoerde een van den ghenen Lk. 14, 15
die daer aten so sprac hi aldus . Salech sal de
fol. 53^v
ghene syn die dat eeuleke broet sal eten in den rike

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then
shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense
30 thee: then shalt / 30 thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. /
When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus:
Blessed shall

fol. 53^v

C. 153 he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. || At that

27 SH^{ned} add *ende* p. *arme, cranke, lamen*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (sy^c om *et*²) sah (contra
boh^{exc} (3)) aeth Old-Germ^{codd}; add *et* p. *pauperes*: ε050 ε551 r D μ, add p.
claudos: a ff₂ (E X) Vg^{edd}; ∞ *caecos* ... *claudos* (Lk. xiv. 21): sy^{sc} Cypr *e i*
E M-T X Old-Germ^{edd} with ε1279; ∞ *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the*
rejected and many others: sy^{sc}; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind*
and the halt and them that have not; aeth: *needy and poor and blind and*
broken.

29 Lk. xiv. 14 add *waermet* = SH^{ned} add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta^{ar} a (*c*: *unum*)
f ff₂ laur T H Θ Ϛ O X Z* corr vat*. Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with sub-
junctive l. infin.: Ta^{ned} a R O* Old-Germ^{codd}; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not
ex errore cp Aphr supra *them that have not*. — *dan*, SH^{ned} *mar, autem* l.
enim: Old-Lat (exc a b r₂) *M-T* arm aeth δ2* Iⁿ Ferr δ30 etc I^π ε207 Cypr
Aug; *et*: Aphr sy^{sc}, om ε121; *ut fiat*: Ta^{ar}; Aphr sy^{sc} *and thy recompense*
shall be ...

31 Lk. xiv. 15 *Alse* om δε: Ta^{ar} arm; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth. — SH^{ned} *doe sprac* om ακουσα:
ταυτα; om ταυτα: sy^s e f δ2^v ε1443, ∞ p. ειπεν: a q.

32 *daer aten*, SH^{ned} *dar geladen waren* for των συνανκειμενων, *de simul discumb.*;
αναν. l. συνανκ.: ε1443 a r. — *sal* ... syn l. es of SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 53^v

1 *dat eeuleke broet* = SH^{ned} (om *eeuleke*), αριτον l. αριστον: lat Ta^{ar} sy^p sah boh
aeth georg H (exc ε014) δ5 ε050 Iⁿ (exc ε183) ε121 etc ε129f I^π ε207ff δ4 ε71*
ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1260 ε1353 ε1442 A³ Kⁱ Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem
Al (cod F) sy^{sc} arm ε014 Ferr ε133 ε93f ε297 K Lect^c; add in vs. 16 (after
at ille dixit ei) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from Lk. xi. 28): l.

gods IOHANNES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · || In din tide Joh. 6, 4
so gheuil dat nakende was dat paschen · dat der
yoeden feeste dach es · / doe ghinc oc ihu te iherusalem Lk. 17, 11
5 wert al dor dat lantschap uan samarien · / eñ also hi Lk. 17, 12
quam i en dorp so quamen iegen hem tine lazese
mensen · LUCAS · Die ghingen staen van uerren / eñ Lk. 17, 13
ripen te hem wert eñ seiden aldus · Ihc ghebeiede

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day
5 of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / ⁵ through the country
of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They
went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

- 2 Joh. vi. 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec* Joh. vi. 4 *in proximo erat* . . and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta^{ar} continues appropriately with a blend of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta^{ar} Joh. v. 1 and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only ε77 reads αζυμων l. Ιουδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.
- 4 Lk. xvii. 11 *doe ghinc* = SH^{ned}, om *factum est* with Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} but cp *so gheuil* in L^{ned} supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum iret*. — *oc ihesus*, add *oc* contra SH^{ned} *rell*, but cp και αυτος infra; *iesus* l. αυτου (or add): Ta^{ar} sy^p *corr vat** Old-Germ^{codd}; Lect. begins with vs. 12 and adds ιησου there; om και αυτος: Ta^{ar} sy sah lat (exc *e a d r r₂ s*; *q* om *ipse* only) ε129 A³.
- 5 *al dor dat lantschap uan samarien* (contra SH^{ned} rendering Vg) om μεσον and και Γαλιλαιας. Ta^{ar} om the whole clause *transiebat . . . Galil.*; add *et Jericho* p. *Gal.*: Old-Lat. sy^c (? *to Jericho*), add την Ιεριχω και p. διηρχετο: ε168. See for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem scarcely convincing.
- 6 Lk. xvii. 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH^{ned} *doe liepen hem tjegen* for *occurrerunt ei*; add *ecce*: sy^{sc} (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy^{sc}, *ubi erant* l. *occurrerunt*: *e* (*fuerunt*) d δ5 (οπου ησαν l: υπηντησαν αυτω). — *lazerse mensen*, SH^{ned} *manne die lazars* (H^{ned} L^{ned} *capit malaetsche*) *waren*, ο *viri leprosi*: lat sy δ5 ε207; om ανδρες: ε376 ε1225 pal *T*.
- 7 *die* = SH^{ned} *qui*; *et* l. *qui*: δ5 d sy^p boh: δε: sah^{exc 70} pal; om Old-Lat sy^{sc} Old-Germ^{edd}, cp supra *et ecce*; om οι . . . παρωθεν: δ2*. — *die ghingen staen* for *die stonden* of SH^{ned} *rell*.
- Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen* om αυτοι: lat sy δ5 sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverent vocem*, SH^{ned} *hieven hare stem op*, *cried out*: sah, *clamaverunt voce magna*: *e d* δ5; add μεγαλην p. Φωνην: ε1354. — *ghebiedere* = SH^{ned} for *praeceptor*, επιστατα, ρι: sy pal (ο a. ιησου: Ta^{ar} sy^p), cp διδασκαλος ιη in "Fragments of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister*: *a d r r₂*.

fol. 53^v

re ont farm di onss . / Alse ihc die uersach so sprac *Lk. 17, 14*
10 hi aldus tote hen en seide aldus . ghaet en vertoegt
v den papen van der wet . en alse die lazerse dar
wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst . / alse *Lk. 17, 15*
dat sach een van din tienē dat hi also ghenesen was .
so quam hi weder met groter stemmen loeuende go
15 de . / en alse hi quam daer ihc was so uil hi hem te *Lk. 17, 16*
uoete met groten danke . en deghene was en sama

10 Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / ¹⁰ to them
and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And
as the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten
saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a
15 loud voice. / ¹⁵ And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his /
feet with great thanks: and he was a Sama/ritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

9 *Lk. xvii. 14* *alse*, SH^{ned} *ende doe*; om *et*: sy^c; **ae**: sah. — add *iesus*: r pal,
add *o ihous esplaxchiseth kai a. eipen*: *ε1279* — add *die*, add *autous* p. *ιδων*:
lat sy sah *δ5 ε050* Ferr *ε1279 ε1353*.

10 *tote hen*, add *αυτοις* p. *ειπεν*: Gk Ta^{ar} sy sah *a c d f s D* contra SH^{ned} Fuld
lat^{rell}; add: *τεθεραπευσθε, curati estis* p. *αυτοις*: *δ5 d*.

ghaet ende, ite et; add *et* p. *ite*: *e d s*; lat^{rell} *ite ostendite*, exc *a f δ*: *euntes*
ost.; *υπαγετε* l. *πορευθεντες*: *ε207*, Gk^{rell} (incl. *δ5*) *πορευθεντες*.

11 *ende alse* contra SH^{ned} *ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*;
om *factum est* with L^{ned}: Ta^{ar} sy aeth; *cum (irent)* l. *dum*: *e d* (Gk *εν τω*
υπαγειν). — add *die lazerse* contra SH^{ned} cp add *omnes simul*: *e* and cp. Iren
III. xiv. 3 *quos simul emundavit in via*; *vadunt* l. *irent*: *b c ff₂ i l q r*.

12 *gheghanst* contra S^{ned} *gesuvert* H^{ned} *ghereynicht, sanati* l. *mundati*: D, Old-
French: *ils furent munde et gueriz*, cp *d δ5* supra vs. 14^a (*τεθεραπευσθε*),
and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 *Lk. xvii. 15* *ghenesen*; SH^{ned} *gesuvert* with *b d f l r₂ gat aur* Vg Vigil sy sah
aeth *δ5 ε207 ε1211 δ30* etc *ε1287 ε457 ε1493* with *ε1016* Old-French Old-Germ
Pep Harm.

15 *Lk. xvii. 16* add *alse hi quam daer ihesus was* contra SH^{ned} *rell*. — om *επι*
προσωπον (contra SH^{ned}_a): *δ505 ε77 ε329 ff₂ l georg*, *ω* p. *τους ποδας αυτου*:
ε1226 e.

16 *met groten danke*; SH^{ned} *ende dankte hem*, om *δ5*; *τον θεον* l. *αυτω*: *ε129 δ206*
(*τω θεω*), om *αυτω*: lat (exc *b d q r₂ D*) *ε77*.

fol. 53^v

ritaen . / Doe sprac iħc aldus . En warser tiene die Lk. 17, 17
ghesuert worden . eñ waer syn de ghene? / van al Lk. 17, 18
len din en eser een nit die weder quam eñ lofde
20 gode sonder dese vtlansche . / Doe sprac iħc toten ghe Lk. 17, 19
nen . stant op en ghanc . want dyn ghelooue heft
F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemakt . LUCAS MATH MR || Doe nam Mt. 20, 17b

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all /
20 those not one came back and praised / 20 God, except this outlander? Then
Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ||

17 Lk. xvii. 17 doe, SH^{ned} mar; και: I^h δ398 aeth, om sy^{sc} arm Ta^{ar} sah⁽³⁾ boh⁽³⁾
with δ4 ε77. — sprac, om αποκριθεις (contra SH^{ned}): sy^c. — en warser ...
worden; SH^{ned} uwer tiene; estis l. sunt: h aeth; ουτοι l. ουχ οι: Old-Lat sy^{sc}
pers δ5, add ουτοι p. δεκα: Ta^{ar} sy^p arm sah ε014 ε207 ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε73 δ459
ε294 ε329 ε1246.

18 ende, et l. δε: f Vg boh⁽²⁾ aeth, om Old-Lat sy sah boh δ5 δ4 ε1089*f δ459*f
ε1386 Old-Germ^{cod}; om et novem ubi sunt: e; ο novem p. sunt: SH^{ned} sy^{sp}
aeth Pep Harm. — de ghene ex errore for de neghene; boh: where are the
other nine and cp c L^{ned} in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 Lk. xvii. 18 van allen din en eser een nit die SH^{ned} harre en es geen vonden
die; add allen contra SH^{ned} rell exc Old-French il ne fut pas de tres tous
les dix q'; Pep Harm here nys non of hem allen; υποστρεψαι παντες l. υπο-
στρεψαντες: ε207; add ex illis: Old-Lat (exc f s) δ5 Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Pep Harm; nemo l.
non: e d δ5; om ex his Vg f s (add ex his p. novem supra) aur; om qui: e. —
om vonden with H^{ned} contra S^{ned}, om inventus: e b q c ff₂ i sy^s Old-French
Pep Harm, ο p. qui rediret: l.

19 ende lofde for δουναι δοξαν: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc s), a r: qui reversus daret,
Pep Harm pat retourned and hanke; lofde for daret gloriam, SH^{ned} dancte,
gratias ageret: b q c ff₂ i l Pep Harm; honorem: a d r s.

20 sonder dese vtlansche; SH^{ned} dan allene dese vremde, add allene: arm (but only).
Lk. xvii. 19 doe, SH^{ned} pler ende; om sy^{sc} sah.

21 add ende = SH^{ned}, add et a. vade: a c e f ff₂ r r₂ aur gat D* E R γ Dim μ sah;
Gk ανασττας πορευου; om ανασττας: sy^{sc} boh⁽²⁾ arm. — add want = SH^{ned}, add
quia: lat (exc i) δ5 ε050 ε207 ε1353 with ε376 boh^b arm.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same
order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee;
Lk. xiii. 23–30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.
Ta^{ar} uses Mc. x. 32^a as well as ^b, with variants in ^b from Mt., and proceeds
with Lk. xviii. 31 from ait (enim) illis, Mc. x. 33, 34^a Lk. xviii. 33 (with
humiliabunt from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32^b assumens autem
iterum duodecim, Mt. xx. 17 ait illis, Lk. xviii. 31 ecce ascendimus ... hominis,
Mc. x. 33 tradetur enim ... scribis, Mt. xx. 19 et tradent eum gentibus, Lk.
xviii. 32 et inludetur ... crucifigitur (sic) et tertia die resurget. Pep Harm uses
the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.



14c
Se

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

ACCESSION NO. _____

CALL No. _____

D.G.A. 79